TEXTS AND STUDIES OF THE JEWISH THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY OF AMERICA, VOL. [

# GEONICA

BY LOUIS GINZBERG

ifornia nal ty





The Library University of California, Los Angeles From the Theodore E. Cummings Collection of Hebraica and Judaica





Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/geonicaginz01ginziala

# GEONICA

### OXFORD : HORACE HART PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

TEXTS AND STUDIES OF THE JEWISH THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY OF AMERICA, VOL. I

# GEONICA

BY

## LOUIS GINZBERG

Ι

## THE GEONIM AND THEIR HALAKIC WRITINGS

NEW YORK THE JEWISH THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY OF AMERICA 1909

	•		
2*+			
C			
2			
7			
2 +			
·5 ¥			
12 *			
1			
2 X			

BM 501.5 G43g

### TO THE MEMORY OF

## ISAAC LEESER

FOUNDER OF THE FIRST AMERICAN COLLEGE FOR HIGHER JEWISH LEARNING THIS FIRST PUBLICATION OF THE JEWISH THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY OF AMERICA IS DEDICATED

## 1259856

¢

.

•

## PREFACE

X

THE centuries between the final redaction of the Talmud and the beginning of Jewish culture in the West is one of the most obscure periods in the history of the Jews of post-Biblical times. If we regard the literary productiveness of a people as the only standard by which to measure its culture, then we must confess that this was a period of decline; the Geonic epoch has not brought forth one monumental work. Yet, a period which has produced such powerful religious movements as Karaism and mysticism, and has for the first time made a serious attempt to/harmonize Hellenism with Talmudic Judaism cannot be considered as The first step towards a correct understagnant. standing of this period must be a clear comprehension of the institution which gave it its name: "the Gaonate." With the exception of R. Saadia, /who flourished toward the end of this period, we meet with no name of the first magnitude. But, the less important the Geonim were in themselves, the more important must have been the Gaonate to be able to impress its stamp upon several centuries. The fundamental question which we have to answer before we proceed to form an estimate of this period is: Were the Geonim only heads of Academies, or were they representatives of authoritative bodies?

The first volume of this book presents some material towards the solution of this question. Granted that we will never be able to form an adequate picture of the activity of the Geonim, for the contemporary sources are too meagre for this purpose, yet I hope to have shown that the Gaon was more than the president of a scholastic institution. The results of my studies are mostly directed against the conception of the Gaonate as formulated by Isaac Halevy in the third volume of his *Dorot ha-Rishonim* (Pressburg, 1898), according to whom the Academies were only Talmud-schools, and the Geonim Talmud teachers. In spite of all his Rabbinic erudition and extraordinary critical acumen Halevy has contributed but little towards the understanding of the Gaonate. His bitter attacks upon men like Rapoport, Frankel, Weiss, Graetz, and other Jewish scholars are but poor compensation for the lack of positive results.

In accordance with my conception of the Gaonate as an authoritative body, I have, in dealing with the literary activity of the Geonim, confined myself to their Halakic writings, since it is only in the Halakah that the authority of the Geonim found its full expression. In the chapter, "The Halakic Literature of the Geonim" (pp. 72-205), I have given a survey of the literary activity of the Geonim along the different departments of the Halakah: Codification, Talmud exegesis, Responsa, and Liturgy. I hope that my investigation about the Seder R. Amram (pp. 119-54) will interest even those to whom the Halakah is either a terra incognita or a noli me tangere. Upon no other department was the activity of the Geonim so decisive and important as upon the Liturgy, yet even this branch of research remained uncultivated.

Conscious of the fact that in many respects I have chosen a way which not all will be ready to follow, I only claim credit for having undertaken anew the examination of some important questions relating to the history of the Geonim, which may lead others to study this very obscure period of Jewish history.

A considerable part of the material utilised in my representation of the history and literature of the Geonim is taken from the Genizah. There is no exaggeration in maintaining that the discovery of the Genizah by Prof. Solomon Schechter was in no other department of Jewish learning so epochmaking as in the history of the Geonim. Prof. Schechter's Saadyana (Cambridge, 1903) is a fair specimen of what we may expect from the Genizah for the understanding of the Geonic period. Indeed it is a veritable treasure trove for the history of this period. New Halakic material, however, has not been brought forth from the Genizah till now, and yet no one will doubt, except those who are given over to philological triffes or theological sophisms that it is the Halakah alone which gives us a true mirror of that time. Especially is this the case with the Responsa which deal with life in all its aspects. They enable us to penetrate into the study of the scholar as well as into the home of the everyday man.

The second volume consists of Halakic Fragments from the Genizah now stored in the Taylor-Schechter collection in the Cambridge University Library, and in the Bodleian at Oxford<sup>1</sup>. The first thirty-eight fragments are Geonic Responsa<sup>2</sup>, which hitherto were entirely unknown, or which differ in some way from the form in which they have been known. I have disregarded such Geonic Responsa from the Genizah as are identical with those previously printed as well as those which are written in Arabic. With the exception of a few very badly damaged fragments, this book contains nearly all the Geonic Responsa from the Genizah in the above-mentioned libraries.

The Fragments coming from the Bodleian were copied by myself, and I can therefore confidently

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. Index s. v. בילית and ביליאנא. Pages 1-165 were first published in the Jewish Quarterly Review, XVI-XX. <sup>2</sup> Frag. XXXIV is a part of R. Nissim's Maficah, which I have incor-porated in this book, as the Maficah is mainly based on Geonic Responsa.

#### PREFACE

vouch for their correctness in reproducing the original. For the copies of the Cambridge Fragments I am indebted to Ernest Worman, M.A., Cambridge.

The Fragments reproduced here line for line, page for page, are preceded by short introductions describing the manuscripts and the nature of their varying contents. I have made it a point to call the reader's attention to certain interesting Halakic views expressed in the Fragments. I was brought up in surroundings where the understanding of the Halakah was the chief subject of Jewish learning, and even now I cannot free myself of the view that the Halakah ought to be no less important than the correct spelling of an Aramaic preposition.

The Appendix to the second volume contains nine Fragments (XXXIX-XLVII) of the *Sheëltot* and *Halakot Gedolot*. The importance of these Fragments in the study of the early Geonic literature is fully dealt with in the first volume (pp. 91-3, 108-9), and also in the introductory note (pp. 349-52) preceding them.

To facilitate the use of the Fragments I have added two Indices. The first, arranged according to the *Shulhan 'Aruk*, gives the subject of the Responsa; those containing explanations of Talmudical passages are indexed at the end of this in accordance with the order of the Talmudical treatises. The second index is alphabetical, and deals with the historical or philological matter found either in the text of the Fragments or in the notes and introductions accompanying them.

I desire to acknowledge my indebtedness to the authorities of the Cambridge University and Bodleian Libraries for courtesies shown me in connexion with the present work.

# CONTENTS

## THE GEONIM

## I.—THE GAONATE.

		PAGE
Palestine and Babylonia	•	I
Salient Features of the Gaonate	•	6
Friction between the Exilarchate and the Gaonate	of	
	•	14
$m_{1}$ T	•	2 <b>2</b>
Nathan ha-Babli Identified		29
Nathan ha-Babli the Source for the Two Reports about the	he	
Babylonian Academies		34
The Supremacy of Sura		37
The Title Gaon originally the Prerogative of Sura .		46
The Origin of the Gaonate under the Mohammedan Rulers		52
Nathan ha-Babli's Account of Ukba		55
The Last Conflict between the Exilarchate and the Pumbedi	ta	
Gaonate		62
The Predecessor of Saadia		66
The Chronology of the Geonim		69
II.—THE HALAKIC LITERATURE OF		
THE GEONIM.		
Halakah the Main Feature of Geonic Literature		72
The Impulse to Geonic Literary Activity.		73
Rabbi Aha of Shabha		75
The Sheëltot and the Yerushalmi		78
Plan and Purpose of the Sheëltot		86
Rabbi Jehudai the Earliest Halakic Writer in Geonic Times		95
Conflicting Traditions about the Author of the Halakot Gedol	ot	99
Jehudai Gaon Author of the Original Halakot Gedolot .		103
Later Amplifications of the Halakot Gedolot		108
Plan and Purpose of the Halakot Gedolot		III
Codification not Favoured		117
Prayers First Put in Writing		119
The Liturgical Part of the Seder Rab Amram		123
0		5

## CONTENTS

.....

	TAOL
The Halakic Part of the Seder Rab Amram	144
Relation of the Manuscripts to the Printed Text	151
Spurious Works attributed to the Geonim Nahshon and his	
Son Hai	154
Works attributed to the Geonim Zemah, Hai ben David,	
and Hilai	159
The Importance of Rabbi Saadia in Halakic Literature	162
The Three Great Successors of Rabbi Saadia	167
Anonymous Codes of the Geonic Time	177
Origin of the Responsa Collections	182
The Importance of the Geonic Responsa	200
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS OF TITLES OF BOOKS .	206
ADDITIONS	207

xii

## THE GAONATE.

I.

### PALESTINE AND BABYLONIA.

"'THE staff shall not depart from Judah'-the Exilarchs who govern the people with the ruler's rod; 'nor a lawgiver from between his feet'-the descendants of Hillel who instruct the people in the Torah." This brief, vivid characterisation of the two great Jewish institutions of the Talmudic time, by a Jewish sage living at the beginning of the second century<sup>1</sup>, remained no less true in the centuries that followed. In spite of friction now and again between the later Patriarchs and the intellectual leaders of the Palestinian Jews<sup>2</sup>, the dissension never reached the point of causing a separation of the (spiritual power from/ the worldly power) in Palestine. Though the Patriarchs were not always the actual presiding officers of the chief academy, de jure they were looked upon, in Palestine and outside, as the spiritual heads of the Jews. For instance, the last important achievement that/may be credited to the account of the Jewish scholars of Palestine, the fixation of the calendar, in the middle of the fourth century, is closely connected / with the name of the Patriarch Hillel II, and, as late as the second half of the same century, the surveillance of religious conditions in the Diaspora still lay in the hands of the Patriarch, as we may learn from the account of a Christian author of the time. The Patriarch dispatched

I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sanhedrin, 5 a; this anonymous Baraita must have originated in the time of the Patriarch Rabbi Judah I; the earlier Tannaim make no sort of mention of the Babylonian Exilarchs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp., for example, Yer. Sanhedrin, beg. of second chapter.

#### THE GEONIM

messengers, "apostles," not only for the purpose of collecting moneys, but/also, in the words of Epiphanius<sup>1</sup>, "to maintain the observance of the law, and dismiss unfit archisynagogues, priests, presbyters, and ministers."

In/Babylonia conditions were vastly different. From the earliest time there had prevailed a sharply marked [dualism.] The Exilarchate, which/could count upon the support of the non-Jewish government, was a political power and nothing more. It permitted no interference in its province, either from within or from without<sup>2</sup>. Beginning with the early years of the third century, the scholar's estate developed more and more into an essential element in the life of the Babylonian Jews, though it lacked a unified expression of its authority. There were, indeed, the Academies, especially the two great central

<sup>1</sup> Epiphanius, Adv. Haer., XX, 4 and 11, on the Jewish apostles. For details, comp. Harnack, Die Mission und Ausbreitung des Christenthums, 237-40; Krauss, J. Q. R., XVII, 370-83; and Vogelstein, Monatsschrift, IXL, 427 et seq. Apparently the Babylonian Geonim followed this example and sent out apostles. Rabbi Nehemiah Gaon speaks, in his letter dated והנה שלהנו על יד יקירנו מ"ר שלמה הוקן החשוב הפקיד שלנו אגרת פתוחה אל הקהלות 962, of (J. Q. R., XIX, 106). Likewise Rabbi Samuel Ibn Hofni speaks of in one of his letters (J. Q. R., XIV, 308). This expression כנן הישיבה ופקירה conveys the notion that the office of reg was an old institution. In the year 750, we find Abi 'Ali Hassan, of Bagdad, as "the head of the congregation" of Fostat (J. Q. R., XVII, 428). The idea suggests itself that he was sent upon a mission by the Babylonian authorities. In another Genizah fragment, J. Q. R., XIX, 740, ר' עמרם השליח, "the apostle Rabbi Amram" is mentioned, who, however, seems to have been deputed by the Palestinian Geonim. On the other hand, Rabbi Eleazar Alluf, in Babylonia in 850, who gave the Geonim information about Spain, was not a returned emissary of the Geonim, but a native Spaniard, as we learn from the description of him in Harkavy, 201, and Schechter, Saadyana, 76: וכד הוה הכא מר רב אלעזר אלוף בר מר רב שמואל דמן אוליסאנו. He went to Babylonia, and probably took up his residence there, for we find him there in 875 (Harkavy, l.c.). The custom of the Academies, discussed in G. S., p. 302, of disposing in the month of Adar of the questions submitted to them from all parts is probably connected with the dispatching of the messengers, as the Patriarchs also sent their apostles out in this month, according to Krauss's correct observation (l. c., 374, note 4).

<sup>2</sup> Sanhedrin, 5 a; Yer. Baba Bathra, V, end; and elsewhere.

bodies at Sura and Pumbedita, but they wanted the means. of making effective powers of themselves. The Academy in Palestine, situated in the town in which/the Patriarch resided, was the highest court of justice no matter who and what the president might be at a given time, thus in a measure representing the old Synhedrion<sup>1</sup>. In / Babylonia, on the other hand, the [importance of an Academy depended upon the learning of the presiding chief. So long as Rab Huna and Rab Hisda were connected with the Academy at Sura, it was in the lead, and Pumbedita was pre-eminent when/it could boast of a Rabbah, a Rab Joseph, and other scholars of equal note. Yet, however brilliant the respective representatives of the Academies might be, neither of them could lay claim to exclusive authority. For instance, when the Academy at Sura, under the leadership of Rab Huna, was enjoying its palmiest days, many a scholar, like Rab Nahman and Rab Anan, refused to subordinate himself to its rulings<sup>2</sup>.

This was exactly as it should have been. The truth of the popular saying, "Knowledge is power," has been verified abundantly in/the course of Jewish history. Since the destruction of the Jewish State, it has been Jewish knowledge that/has always kept the Jews together, though they were scattered over all the continents. But to be a power, intellectualism must clothe itself in a concrete form, and for this there was no provision in the Babylonian Academies,

<sup>1</sup> Sanhedrin, 31 b, where ביה הובד is not, as Rashi holds, some place or other at which scholars foregathered, but the Academy over which the Patriarch presided, as may be seen plainly from Yer. Berakot, IV, 7 d, and Yer. Sanhedrin, II, beg.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Ketubot, 69 a, where Rab Anan addresses the head of the Sura Academy as הוגא הברין, which evokes many an unpleasant remark. Rab Nahman also speaks of הוגא הברין, and, as Rabbi Sherira, in his Letter, 32, 13, observes with fine insight, Rab Nahman did not acknowledge the head of Sura as an authority superior to himself. Also the passage *Kiddushin*, 70 a, throws light upon the relation subsisting between Rab Nahman and Rab Huna. He did not consult with the latter when he cited Rab Judah, the chief of the Pumbedita Academy, before the court.

#### THE GEONIM

as Aong as they were purely spiritual centres, destitute of every vestige of temporal authority.

Keeping this state of affairs in mind, we cannot find it surprising that/the Babylonian Academies were not yet able to take the place, as they afterwards did, of those in Palestine, when the latter entered upon a period of rapid decline, beginning with the dominance of the [religion of love,] the adherents of which extirpated the Jewish culture of/the Holy Land with fire and sword <sup>1</sup>.

The importance of the Babylonian Academies dates from the so-called Geonic time. To be accurate, it is about the end of the seventh century that they begin to appear as the paramount power of the whole of the

<sup>1</sup> In the Geonic time, the superiority of the Babylonian Talmud was acknowledged even in Palestine, in connexion with which the Responsum reproduced in G.S., pp. 50-3, is of interest. Its author was a Palestinian scholar in the latter half of the eighth century, who, in his discussions, refers only to the Babylonian Talmud and the Gaon Rabbi Jehudai. Also in the Ben-Meïr controversy the Palestinians appeal to the Babylonian and not the Jerusalem Talmud. Rabbi Paltoi, y"v, 63 b, 40, expressed himself very harshly concerning certain Palestinian customs : מועים אינון והועין אינון שוא ודבר כזב קאמר' וליה למיחש לה משום מרעם בעלמא. His words give poignant expression to the decay of Palestinian supremacy in Babylonia. The last demonstrable case of Babylonians applying to Palestinians for a decision is that mentioned in Hullin, 59 b, for the Rab Samuel ben Abbahu of this passage is the Sabora of that name, who, according to Rabbi Sherira's statement, Letter, 34, 18, died in 505. Neubauer's text has the incorrect reading instead of instead of , as Wallerstein has it. On the other hand, Neubauer's reading in the previous line, גידומאי, is preferable to רדומי, as appears from MSS. M and O of 'Erubin, II a, which have נחומי, while in the parallel passage, Menahot, 33 b, MS. M also reads רחומי a corroboration of Rabbi Sherira's statement that the name has been transmitted in two forms, רחומי and רחומי. Halevy remarks, in Dorot ha-Rish., III, 13, that Rabbi Sherira was so exact as to record so insignificant a variant as רחומאי and רחומי! Nor can Halevy be endorsed in what he says (p. 7) about the colleague of Rabbi , אבא יוסי, whose name he changes into ר׳ יוסף. The Responsum given in G. S., p. 53, confirms the reading אבא יוסי. This unusual name was corrupted into 'r and r', which were more familiar forms to the copyists. Comp. Rabbi Aaron of Lunel, אר' דוים, II, 194, who reads : ו, in Menahot, l. c., the first undoubtedly corrupted from נחומי = נחמי, and additions to G.S., p. 49.

Jewish Diaspora, and at the same time as a properly organised institution with well-defined rights and claims.

A homilist of the Geonic period gives a telling description of the importance of the two Academies, the one at Sura and the one at Pumbedita<sup>1</sup>. "God made a covenant with Israel," he says, "that the Oral Law shall never depart from his mouth until the end of all generations, and therefore the Holy One, blessed be He, established these two Yeshibot, that the Torah may be studied in them day and night... These two Yeshibot have had no captivity to endure, and/ no religious persecution. Neither Javan (Greece) nor Edom (Rome) has had power over them. Twelve years before the destruction of Jerusalem [under Nebuchadnezzar], God sent the great masters of the Torah into exile, with Jeconiah, to Babylon, where the knowledge of the Torah has been cherished without an interruption until the present day."

This great distinction of the Babylonian Academies, of having maintained the continuity of the tradition from the Biblical to the Geonic time, is a subject frequently referred to by the Geonim<sup>2</sup>. Nor can it be denied that the hegemony exercised by the Babylonian Jews for about four centuries is due in part to the circumstance that/at the

<sup>2</sup> Comp., for instance, the anonymous Responsum in μ-τ, IV, 73, which here and there agrees literally with the Derashah in Tanhuma.

#### THE GEONIM

time when Palestine ceased to be the spiritual centre of the Jews, Babylonia, with more justification than any other country, could boast of a steady development of Jewish culture extending over a period of several centuries. But to look upon the Gaonate simply as a direct continuation of the activity of the Amoraim] were as unhistorical as to represent the scholars, the הלמידי חכמים, of the Tannaitic time as another appellation for the disciples of the prophets, the בני הנביאים of the Bible. It is true the scholar had the same task to accomplish as the prophet<sup>1</sup>. Both were the teachers and spiritual leaders of the people. But the life of the Jewish nation during the period of the Second Temple, politically and religiously considered, differed so essentially from/its life under the Judges and the Kings, that the respective leaders in the two epochs perforce show radical differences, in/spite of a number of ideals held in common. And how far removed in character the Geonic Academies were from the Talmudic Academies will appear in part from the points about to be discussed.

## SALIENT FEATURES OF THE GAONATE.

Any Talmudic treatise selected at random will reveal dozens of authorities on every folio, who were neither presidents of Academies nor connected with the Academies in any official way. From the rise of the schools in Babylonia under Rab until the death of the last Amora, Rabina, scarcely a dozen names of heads of Academies can be mustered, though the number of Amoraim runs up to hundreds. On the other hand, if we examine the Geonic Responsa for a period of about 400 years, we shall find that the name of hardly a single authority who

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The following words of R. Saadia in Harkavy, *Saadia*, 158, are very interesting: "As the prophets led it [the Jewish nation] in their times, so the righteous lead it in their generations."

is not a Gaon has come down to us<sup>1</sup>. A phenomenon that speaks volumes! In the Talmudic time the Academy was

<sup>1</sup> Müller, in his Mafteah, has recorded Responsa by Rabbi Nathan, whom he considers the same as the uncle of Rabbi Sherira. But of the latter, Rabbi Nathan Alluf, we have no Responsa. The former, as will be shown below, p. 31, is Rabbi Nathan ben Hananiah, of Kairwan. We also have Responsa by Rabbi Dosa, the son of Rabbi Saadia, but it must be remembered that the Sura Gaonate is to be considered extinct after the death of Rabbi Saadia, barring only the brief period of Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni's activity. It was natural, therefore, that Rabbi Dosa, the worthy son of his great father, should be considered the representative of the scholars of Sura, and as such should be addressed for decisions. The Rabbi Hezekiah ben Samuel, "the grandson of Rabbi Paltoi," mentioned in G. S., p. 59, is doubtless identical with the writer of the letter, dated 953, which was published in the J. Q. R., XVIII, 401-3, and is not the grandson, but the great-grandson of Rabbi Paltoi, as was surmised by the present writer, before the publication of the fragment containing the letter, J. Q. R., XVIII, 225, which now establishes the true relationship. Whether this Rabbi Hezekiah wrote Responsa is questionable. However, as the words other other, in G. S., p. 59, would seem to indicate, he sent his essays on certain Talmud passages unsolicited to Rabbi Bahlul ben Joseph. But even if questions had been addressed to him, this would not have disproved my opinion; it was to be expected in the condition of the Academies at his time. Sura had no Gaon, and Pumbedita was divided between two factions, the adherents of Rabbi Aaron and those of Rabbi Nehemiah. The congregations that desired to keep aloof from the dispute had no choice but to address their questions to some distinguished scholar like Rabbi Hezekiah. The same explanation applies to Rabbi Hofni, the father of Rabbi Samuel, Gaon of Sura, to whom a Responsum is ascribed in 'Ittur, I, 3 b. Rabbi Hofni's activity as Ab Bet Din (of Pumbedita?) coincides with the time of Rabbi Hezekiah's. It is, however, very doubtful whether the passage in the 'Ittur should not read לבן הפני instead of לרב הפני. Comp. Harkavy, Hofni, note 2. It should be noted that the remark made by Rabbi Hezekialı, J. Q. R., XVIII, 401, bottom . . . כתבי וקנים, refers, not to questions addressed to his grandfather, the Ab Bet Din Tob, but to a friendly correspondence. He speaks first of the שאלות submitted to the Geonim Rabbi Paltoi and Rabbi Zemah, and then of the cracy addressed to Rabbi Tob. With regard to Rabbi Zemah ben Solomon, the Ab Bet Din of the Exilarchate who wrote Responsa, comp. G. S., p. 303. Of Rabbenu Hai we have Responsa dating from the time when he was אב"r; the reason he was called upon to write them was because his father, in his advanced years, transferred some of his duties to his son. The Responsa bearing the name of Rabbi Eleazar Alluf were not written by him; they are decisions of the Geonim transmitted by him to his

not an institution vested with rights and authority, it was only a gathering-place for scholars. But during the Gaonate the Academy grew into a power, conferring dignity upon the presiding officer, and authority as well, while the influence of the outside scholar, who did not represent the Academy, was purely individual, effectual only in the measure of his personality.

The point can be proved by more positive evidence than a mere argumentum ex silentio. From the remark about to be quoted it appears unmistakably that it was the exclusive right of the Gaon to reply to the questions addressed to the Academies. Not even the  $\pi$ , the third in rank<sup>1</sup>, enjoyed the privilege. In a Responsum, probably from the hand of Rabbi Natronai<sup>2</sup>, printed in G. S., p. 3I, we have the following:  $\pi$  printed in G. S., p. 3I, we have the following:  $\pi$  right  $\pi$  remark  $\pi$  right  $\pi$  remark  $\pi$  remark  $\pi$  response  $\pi$  remark  $\pi$  remark  $\pi$  response  $\pi$  remark  $\pi$  remark remark  $\pi$  remark remark  $\pi$  remark remark  $\pi$  remark remark  $\pi$  remark remark remark  $\pi$  remark remark remark  $\pi$  remark remark

countrymen in Spain; comp.  $E'\pi$ , 130, and  $\gamma''\pi$ , 26 b, 23. Rabbi "Asaph" (*J. Q. R.*, IX, 689, top) is not to be emended to Joseph; he is the Rabbi Asaph who was the  $\gamma'$  during the Gaonate of Rabbenu Hai; comp. *R.É.J.*, LV, 50. His opinion was probably given orally to Rabbi Elhanan. Notice that in *J. Q. R.*, l. c., he is called simply  $\gamma$ , while the authorities preceding and following him bear the title Gaon.

<sup>1</sup> Besides "the seven הראשי כלוח (Rabbi Nathan, in his report, 87, 16), the title of the seven most prominent members of the Academy, there must have been also "the כלא איר," who took an active part in the instruction given at the Academy. It seems that Rabbi Hai occupied this office before becoming אב", comp. Saadyana, 118. I do not know whence Harkavy, Saadia, 144, note 7, derived his statement that Rabbi Hananiah, the father of R. Sherira, became Gaon only after having occupied the offices of 5", and "אב" אב"

<sup>2</sup> Comp. ג"ח, 15, and אשכול, III, 49.

testimony of the Resh Kalla was of importance, the Gaon does not refer to him with a single word. The Amoraim had found it unbecoming conduct in the Patriarch Rabbi Simon ben Gamaliel that, using the singular in a formal announcement, he failed to include his colleagues (Sanhedrin, 11 a-b). What would they have thought of the official style of their successors, the Geonim ? Personal arrogance, it need not be said, can be charged neither against Rabbi Simon nor against the Geonim. In a college of scholars, the presiding officer is primus inter pares, but the Patriarch in early times, and later the Gaon, were the representatives of an institution that acknowledged one head alone<sup>1</sup>.

In attempting to appraise the Gaonate, the transmission of the office from member to member in a limited number of families, is a most suggestive feature<sup>2</sup>. During the last three centuries of the Geonic period, or what was the Geonic period properly so called, we have, for example, the following data concerning the Gaonate of Pumbedita. The Gaon Dodai (761), brother of the celebrated Gaon Jehudai, bequeathed his office to his son Rabba, and no less than six of Rabba's descendants occupied the position after him -- his grandson Joseph ben Mar Rabbi and his greatgrandson Mattathias in one line, and in another line four of his descendants belonging to successive generations, Judah, Hananiah, Sherira, and Hai, the first of them representing the fourth, or perhaps the fifth generation removed from Rabba<sup>3</sup>. Out of a total of 277 years, Dodai and these descendants of his enumerated here occupied the Gaonate 102.

<sup>1</sup> There are cases on record which the Geonim decided in opposition to the opinion of the Academics, see Nahmanides, *Mühemet*, *Kiddushin*, 9, and *n*<sup>2</sup>, 82, 226. The frequent references made by the Geonim to the customs of the Academies are to be taken not as marks of respect shown to colleagues and disciples, but rather to the institution as such.

<sup>2</sup> The data upon the Geonim families that follow, unless other references are given, are taken from the Letter of Rabbi Sherira as their sole source.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. below, pp. 70-1, on the de ree of kinship between Rabbi Judah and Rabba.

#### THE GEONIM

Besides this prominent family, claiming Davidic descent, there was another family of Geonim of great influence, the priestly family<sup>1</sup> to which belonged Rabbi Abraham Kahana (about 750), in all probability the successor to his brother Natronai<sup>2</sup>. Rabbi Abraham himself was followed first by his son Hanina and his grandson Kahana, and then by his other son Abumai. Furthermore, the Geonim Aḥai<sup>3</sup>, his son Kimvi, and his grandson Mebasser, seem to have been descendants of the same Rabbi Abraham.

Sherira, our only source, was not interested in family relations, except as his own were affected, and whatever information we glean from him upon the subject he gives incidentally. There is no telling, therefore, to what extent the above Geonim families were interrelated among themselves<sup>4</sup>, or how those Geonim who now appear isolated, outside of the charmed circle, are really connected with it. For instance, we are not acquainted with Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi's relation to the Geonim families, but Sherira tells us by the way that he gave his daughter in marriage to Rabbi Judah Gaon, the grandfather of Sherira.

In Sura the Gaonate was in the almost exclusive possession of three families for a period of about two centuries. The Geonim Mari (777), Hilai, Natronai, Hilai, Jacob, and Joseph<sup>5</sup> (942), belonged to one family; Zadok (823), Kimoi, Nahshon, Zemah, and Hai (889), to the second; and the third

<sup>1</sup> In connexion with this, it may be mentioned that the Palestinian Gaonate also was in the hands of a single priestly family.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. below, pp. 21, 41, where arguments are given in favour of this conjecture.

<sup>3</sup> Perhaps Rabbi Kohen-Zedek and his son Rabbi Nehemiah, Geonim of Pumbedita, as well as the grandson of the former, Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, belong to the same family as Rabbi Mebasser, so that the quarrel between the last and Rabbi Kohen-Zedek, both of whom are described as Ķohanim, was between two branches of the same family. Rabbi Nehemiah (J. Q. R., XIX, 105) seems to allude to his origin from a Geonim family in the words undergrad council.

<sup>4</sup> Rabbi Hezekiah ben Samuel (J. Q. R., XVIII, 402) reports that he was descended from a Sura as well as a Pumbedita Geonim family.

<sup>5</sup> In Harkavy, Saadia, 228, he is called נאון בן נאונים.

was the priestly family which furnished the Gaonate with four incumbents, Jacob (801), Abimi, Moses<sup>1</sup>, and Kohen-Zedek (845).

Whatever view may be held on the subject of hereditary genius, it cannot be applied to the case in hand. Among the Geonim it must be admitted that it was not always intellectual force, but rather the office, that was transmitted from one member of a family to another. What explanation could otherwise be offered of the circumstance that during the whole extent of the Amoraic period a single instance occurs of father and son, Rab Ashi and Mar, being presidents of an Academy, while the Gaonate was controlled by a few families throughout its whole history? There is no intention of blinking the fact that the claims of sons upon the offices and dignities of fathers have always received somewhat more than due consideration among the Jews since the most ancient times<sup>2</sup>. But this would still leave the frequent succession of the Gaonate from brother to brother unexplained<sup>3</sup>. For instance, Jacob and Abimi, brothers, were Geonim, and so were Zadok and Kimoi, though the father of neither pair had been in office. It remains, then, to explain the close transmission of the Gaonate only by the assumption that it came to be looked upon as the prescriptive right of certain influential families. The same explanation would cover the phenomenon that the Ab Bet Din, the Resh Kalla, and the secretary of the Academy, so far as we know about them, also belonged to the Geonim families mentioned above <sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> That Rabbi Moses was a son of the Gaon Rabbi Jacob is obvious from the Genizah fragment published in G. S., p. 214.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Sifra, Ahare, 83 b, ed. Weiss, and Midrash Tannaim, ed. Hoffmann, 106.

<sup>3</sup> An interesting analogue to this succession by brothers is offered by that of the high priests in the Herodian time; comp. Büchler, *Priester* und Cullus, 107 et seq.

<sup>4</sup> Of the 7", we know only six by name: Rabbi Joseph ben Mar Rab (Letter of Rabbi Sherira, 38, 12), Rabbi Zemah (comp. G. S., p. 203), Rabbi Tob (J. Q. R., XVIII, 402), Rabbi Hofni, father of Rabbi Samuel

#### THE GEONIM

## In this respect the Gaonate approached the institutions of the Patriarchate and Exilarchate, which were the preroga-

(J. Q. R., l. c.), Rabbenu Hai, and Rabbi Abraham (R. É. J., LV, 52). All these, with the exception of the last, of whom we know nothing, were members of Geonim families, and three of them became Geonim themselves-in view of which it is hard to understand how Halevy, l. c., 266, can maintain that the אב"ר succeeded to the office of Gaon only in extremely rare instances. The three whom we may be said actually to know, Rabbi Joseph, Rabbi Zemah, and Rabbenu Hai, occupied the Gaonate. Indeed, in two passages, Rabbi Sherira (38, 12 and 15) remarks how extraordinary it was that the אנ"ר Rabbi Joseph was disregarded in filling the Gaonate, upon which he had a claim by virtue of being .--What the duties and the nature of the office of the "אב"re, it is difficult to determine now. Its importance is attested by the fact that certain announcements and regulations were provided with the official seal of the Exilarch, the two Geonim, and the two אב"ר, as we know through Rabbi Natronai, 'Ittur, I, 44 d. Another Geonic Responsum by Rabbi Natronai, or by his colleague of Pumbedita, Rabbi Paltoi, in 2"n, 20, also speaks of the שבשתי ישיבו' ארבעת בהי רינין שבשתי ישיבו' the four courts of justice of the two Academies," that is, the courts of the Geonim and of the "אב"ד, and in Harkavy, 187, we find the two courts presided over by Sherira as Gaon, and Hai, his son, as Ab Bet Din, described as שני בתי דינים גרולים של while from the Genizah fragment published in G. S., p. 386, we see that only the court presided over by the Gaon was called the בית רין הגרול. Apparently it was a courtesy extended to Rabbenu Hai personally, to give the appellation to his court in spite of its lower rank. The expression דמינה, or its Aramaic equivalent, בבא רמהיבהא, is identical with בית רין הגרול, as can be seen from Harkavy, 156 and 215, and הש"ר, II, 31. The אב"ר was, as is well known, רינא די בבא, which stands for דינא די בבא הכהיבהא. The chief judge of the Exilarch was also called רינא רי בבא דמרוהא, in his case shortened from רינא רי בבא דמרוהא, which office, it is needless to say, has nothing in common with the other in spite of the similarity in the names of the two offices .- We are equally at sea as to the position of the ר' כלא. Apparently the גאין אב"ד ור' כלא of the Geonic time have some sort of correspondence to the triad of directors presiding over the Tannaitic Sanhedrin, נשיא אנ"ר הכם, and the גאון אנ"ר ושלישי in the Palestinian Gaonate. But as we have no definite information about the office of the nca (see the present writer's article upon the subject, "Jewish Encyclopedia," s. v. Hakam), this correspondence gives us no clue to that of the ר' כלא. As will be shown below, pp. 47-50, the title 5" was conferred upon the heads of the Pumbedita Academy, in the time before they were called Geonim. Besides these, we know the "' Rabbi Samuel, the greatgrandfather of Rabbi Sherira, and Rabbi Amram, the maternal uncle of Rabbi Sherira. The מישוי mentioned in Harkavy, 201, the

tive each of a family. Another common point characterising the three institutions is a fiscal system. The Gaon received moneys like the Exilarch, and like the Patriarch in earlier times. In the Judaism of ancient days, and for hundreds of years after the extinction of the Gaonate, no fees were attached to/the office of a teacher, especially a teacher of advanced disciples, and still more especially if the teacher's office was connected with/the exercise of judicial authority<sup>1</sup>. Now, we know from Nathan ha-Babli (82, 5 from below), that the Gaon received a fixed salary for his personal use, and also Rab Amram, in the Introduction to his *Seder*, tells us that one-half, or, according to another reading, one-fourth,

grandfather of Rabbi Sherira (end of his Letter; not the grandfather of Rabbi Hai, as Harkavy, 409, calls him), was not a ר' כלא, but secretary to the Academy, as we are informed explicitly in a Genizah fragment (J.Q.R., XVIII, 402). The same office was filled by the great-grandfather of Rabbi Sherira, Rabbi Judah, before he was appointed Gaon, the Genizah fragment just cited being authority for this statement, too. Again, the grandfather of this Rabbi Judah occupied the same position of secretary to the Academy, as we are told by Rabbi Sherira in his Letter (comp. below, p. 71). What the position of Rabbi Nathan was, the paternal uncle of Rabbi Sherira, it is hard to say. The latter calls him אלוף, which may stand for ר' כלא (comp. G. S., p. 237), but as his father, Rabbi Judah, was secretary to the Academy, it is probable that the son may have occupied the same office. In a Genizah fragment (Saadyana, 60) a רב נהן אב הישיבה is mentioned, whom Professor Schechter is disposed to identify with Rabbi Sherira's uncle (great-uncle is probably a printer's error). But this identification is opposed to the fact that Rabbi Sherira calls him אליף, and not אנ"ר. Perhaps this Rabbi Nathan is identical with the Egyptian scholar Rabbi Nathan, Saadyana, 113. The 'mentioned in a Responsum by Rabbi Hai, in Harkavy, 137, may be a אב"ר or an אב"ר. He is probably identical with ר' לא the father of the two Geonim, Rabbi Zadok and Rabbi Kimoi, who is the author of a Responsum transmitted to us in , rr, as the present writer has proved in the Revis. Israel., V, II. The reading in word should be הכמי רורו... ייכף גאין. This is Rabbi Joseph ben Abba, Gaon of Pumbedita in 814. A son of Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, Israel (?), likewise was secretary to the Academy (J. Q. R., l. c., 404, where בתורני means "our young son," as in Saadyana, 118). Perhaps Israel is to be read instead of Samuel in Neubauer, Chronicles, 198, end. In the fragment in the J. Q. R. just cited, as well as in J. Q. R., XIX, 106, the sons of the Geonim appear "as an estate by themselves."

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Maimonides, Commentary on Abot, IV, 5.

of all donations sent to the Academy fell to the share of the Gaon<sup>1</sup>. Rabbi Nehemiah, in a letter addressed to the communities, begs them to send money for himself and the Academy<sup>2</sup>. Thus we have three witnesses, independent each of the others, testifying to the relatively large revenues of the Geonim. The same Nathan informs us that/Babylonia and the adjacent countries were divided into parishes, a part of them under the jurisdiction of the Exilarchate, a second part of them under the Academy of Sura, and a third part under the Academy of Pumbedita.) In their respective parishes the Exilarchs and the Geonim exercised the right of appointing the judges and other communal officers, and in acknowledgment of their sovereign rights a fixed annual revenue was exacted and delivered into the coffers of each<sup>3</sup>.

# FRICTION BETWEEN THE EXILARCHATE AND THE GAONATE OF PUMBEDITA.

These three points—roughly stated, the pre-eminence of the Gaon within the Academy, the quasi-hereditary character of his office, and the equipment of the Academy with power to levy taxes and appoint communal officers—prove abundantly that the Gaonate was by no means a purely scholarly

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Marx, Untersuchungen zum Seder des Gaon Rab Amram, I, 11.

<sup>2</sup> J. Q R., XIX, 106; כמולה, He speaks of ג'נו ולהם; free-will offerings, speak dues (comp. Rabbi Abraham Ibn Daud, 68, 4, bottom, קסטקות, and כסיקה, "fifths." What is meant by the last cannot readily be determined. Perhaps the name originated in the fact that the congregations had five kinds of taxes to pay, viz. for the Exilarch, each of the two Geonim, and each of the two Academies. Dr. Poznański's conjecture (I. c., 401), that a fifth part of the whole income of the members of the congregations was paid to the Academies, is very improbable, if only for the reason that the Rabbinical law does not permit more than a fifth of one's income to be set aside for alms and related purposes. If the members of the congregations had sent one-fifth of their income to the Academies, there would have been nothing left for the home needs. Comp. also Saadyana, 118, where conduct probably means "the portion due us."

<sup>3</sup> Concerning landed estates and the revenues of the Academies, see J. Q. R., XIV, 389, an l XVIII, 402.

institution. What has been adduced enables us also to reach a better understanding of the continual friction between the Exilarchate and the Gaonate, and the not infrequent conflicts that arose among the pretenders to the Geonic Scholarly zeal, family pride, and material interests office. are factors of too great potency in the life of individuals not to leave their impress upon the course of history. In the Talmudic time, while the Exilarchate was supreme, without a rival, dissensions might happen to occur now and again between the temporal power and a scholar here and there, but with the Academies as such the Exilarchs had nothing to do. The whole aspect of affairs changed in the period of the Geonim, when the influence of the body of scholars found concrete expression in the Yeshibot, the vested privileges of which constituted them dangerous rivals of the Exilarchs. The only historian of the Geonic time, Rabbi Sherira (36, 13), has this to say regarding the older epoch of his period: "The succession of the Geonim at Sura, up to the year one thousand (689), is not quite clear to us, by reason of the disorders and revolutions caused by the Exilarchs; who depose Geonim and install them again<sup>1</sup>."

This statement of Rabbi Sherira's, regarding the relation between the Exilarchs and the Geonim of Sura, is rather startling, for, leaving out of account the quarrel between Rabbi Saadia and the Exilarch David, which sprang from personal opposition rather than a conflict of powers, Rabbi Sherira himself makes no mention of any sort of discord between the Geonim of Sura and the Exilarchate for the three centuries following the date given by him. The appointment of Rabbi Samuel and Rabbi Jehudai, scholars of Pumbedita, to office at the Sura Academy (Letter of Sherira, 36, end, 37, 5), is surely not to be taken as an act of hostility on the part of the Exilarch Solomon ben Hisdai against the Academy at Sura. It appears, on the con-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ההמיכָהָא = המוכאהא, "revolutions"; this passage is badly corrupted in some versions of the text, and many an error has been caused by the confused reading.

trary, that the Exilarch was desirous of securing the most prominent scholars of the day for the Sura Gaonate, as Sherira himself observes. The vacancy at Sura in 843-4, caused by dissensions (Letter, 39, 10), cannot be set to the account of the Exilarch; Rabbi Sherira would not have kept us in the dark had it been so. It must have been due to some internal disturbance in the Academy, which, it seems, was divided into two factions, partisans of the family of Rabbi Zadok and partisans of the family of Rabbi Jacob. The end was that Rabbi Moses, the son of Rabbi Jacob, gained the upper hand, while the son of Rabbi Zadok, a younger man than Rabbi Moses, assumed the Gaonate fifty years later.

On the other hand, Rabbi Sherira records a number of conflicts between the Exilarchs and the Geonim of Pumbedita. About Rabbi Natronai I (719), Sherira says (35, 6, below), that, encouraged by his kinship with the family of the Exilarch<sup>1</sup>, he ruled the Academy so vigorously that the scholars of Pumbedita took refuge in Sura, and did not return to Pumbedita until after his death. A generation later (about 755) we hear again that the Exilarch, actuated by personal animosity<sup>2</sup>, passed by the claims of Rabbi Aha, later famous on account of his work *Sheëltot*, and instead installed his secretary<sup>3</sup>, Rabbi Natroi Kahana, as Gaon of Pumbedita.

A serious conflict broke out in 771 between the Exilarch and the Gaon of Pumbedita, Rabbi Malka. Rabbi Sherira (36, 4) writes: אחתיה לנטרונאי בר חביבאי נשיא בפלוגתא על זכאי בר מר רב אחונאי נשיא דהוה קמי הכי כמה נשיא בפלוגתא על זכאי בר מר רב אחונאי נשיא דהוה קמי הכי שנין ואיכנפן תרתין מתיבאתא עם זכאי נשיא ועברוהי ואפטר רב מלכא שנין ואיכנפן תרתין סויבאתא עם זכאי נשיא ועברוהי ואפטר רב מלכא

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The exact relationship is not given by Rabbi Sherira. He probably was a son-in-law of the Exilarch.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ibn Daud, 63, 14: רפני שנאת ראש גלות. Rabbi Sherira must have meant the same, though he does not express it in so many words.

יממידה comp. 'Erubin, 11 b, and Yebamot, 42 a, where Amoraim are called אימיד, which naturally cannot mean house servants, &c.

importance of this passage—it is the only instance transmitted to posterity of the Geonim interfering in a contest about the Exilarchate—it is worth while discussing it thoroughly, all the more as it has been completely misunderstood heretofore.

Graetz renders Rabbi Sherira's account in the following words (Geschichte, V<sup>3</sup>, p. 386): "[Rabbi Malka] had deposed Natronai ben Habibai, when he [Natronai] was about to usurp the dignity from Zakkai ben Ahunai, who had been in possession of the office of Exilarch for some years past. The two Academies united in supporting Zakkai; they deposed Natronai, and he had to flee to Maghreb." Weiss, in his Dor Dor we-Doreshaw, IV, 29, goes a step farther. He gives the following description of the incident: "In the time of Rabbi Malka a dispute occurred between him and the Exilarch Natronai ben Zabinai<sup>1</sup>, by reason of the fact that the Gaon had determined to make Zakkai ben Ahunai Exilarch. In this purpose he was aided and abetted by the Gaon of Sura. With united forces they worked to remove Natronai from his office, and put Zakkai ben Ahunai in his place, and they succeeded. Natronai was forced out, and, grieved by the dishonour done him, he left Babylonia, and settled in Palestine<sup>2</sup>. The cause of

<sup>1</sup> Weiss accepts the incorrect reading ובינאי, while Graetz properly has הביבאי. Albargeloni, הניזים, 256, writes the name הכינאי, as Rabbi Isaac of Vienna does in או", I, 114 d, though the source followed by the last, ברבא, 28 a, reads.

<sup>2</sup> Graetz again displays his insight here, when he translates <u>creat</u> with Maghreb, that is, Spain and North Africa, for Albargeloni, l.c., and the correspondents of Rabbi Hai (<u>creat</u> 150, 56, where <u>creat</u> is a printer's error for <u>creat</u>, the Parma MS. and Albargeloni, <u>creat</u> is a printer's error for <u>creat</u>, the Parma MS. and Albargeloni, <u>creat</u> is a printer's the correct word <u>creat</u> parma MS. and Albargeloni, <u>creat</u> is a printer's the correct word <u>creat</u> bave the tradition that Rabbi Natronai went to the Maghreb. My colleague Dr. Friedlaender tells me that the Arabic writer Ibn Hazm, a contemporary and acquaintance of Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid, makes sport in his *Milal wa'n-Nihal*, I, 156, and V, 4, of the Jews who say that one of their sages went from Bagdad to Cordova in a day, and horned an enemy of their people there. There can be no doubt that this sage was Rabbi Natronai, of whom Albargeloni and Rabbi Hai alike report that he went to Spain by means of <u>creat</u>. It is true

Ι

the conflict was, as we can see from the Letter of Rabbi Sherira, that Natronai was a scholar, and the Geonim did not care to have a learned Exilarch in office."

In the first place, Rabbi Sherira makes the explicit statement that Zakkai had been Exilarch many years before Natronai. Then, even if it were true that the Geonim opposed Natronai, which I hope to show was not the case, they were not conspiring against the Exilarch in office. On the contrary, they were giving him their support in his struggle with an usurper of his dignity. Graetz, who speaks in the body of his book (p. 174) somewhat vaguely of the conflict between Natronai and Zakkai as a "quarrel about the Exilarchate between two pretenders," is more precise in his note on the passage, in which he properly denominates Natronai a usurper. Halevy, in a long tirade against "the German scholars" (231-2), accuses Graetz of having perverted facts only to cast a slur upon the Geonim, yet he himself agrees with Graetz in his statement of the affair between the Gaon and the Exilarch. The truth is that Graetz, and Halevy as well, misunderstood the case

that Rabbi Hai does not give credence to the story told him about Rabbi Natronai, but his incredulity extends only to the miraculous manner of his removal from place to place, not to the fact of his emigration to Spain. Albargeloni furthermore relates that Rabbi Natronai wrote the Talmud down, from memory, for the use of the Spanish Jews. The statement of the great-grandson of Rabbi Paltoi, J. Q. R., XVIII, 401, that Rabbi Paltoi sent the Spanish congregations copies of the Talmud and Talmudic explanations, in no wise contradicts Albargeloni. Even if it is true that Rabbi Natronai wrote the whole Talmud down for the Spaniards, it would not be at all remarkable to find that copies of the Talmud were rare in Spain a century later. One hundred and fifty years after Rabbi Paltoi, Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid (Ibn Daud, 72, 2, bottom) had copies of the Talmud made and distributed. On the subject of the circulation of copies of the Talmud in the time of Rabbi Paltoi, see G.S., p. 295. The Responsum discussed there (p. 294) was probably given by Rabbi Natronai, the contemporary of Rabbi Paltoi. Brüll, Jahrbücher, IX, 117, attributes the opposition of the Geonim to Rabbi Natronai to the fact of his putting the Talmud into writing. They insisted upon oral transmission. But how could they have divined what he would do after leaving Babylonia?

completely. With historic insight Graetz (l. c.) recognised the difficulty in Sherira's words : ועברוהי ואפטר רב מלכא לנן ערן ונטרונאי נשיא אול למערב. Connecting the death of Rabbi Malka with the departure of Rabbi Natronai for the is altogether inexplicable, and the solution of the difficulty offered by Graetz not at all satisfying. But this is far from being the only knotty point in the passage in which Sherira mentions the occurrence. He begins his description with the words, "And Rabbi Malka deposed Natronai," and continues with the statement that the two Academies, in joint session, attended also by the Exilarch Zakkai, deposed the opponent of the latter, the same Natronai. But if both Academies made common cause against Natronai, then why should Rabbi Malka be singled out as the one to depose Natronai? It is clear that Sherira speaks of the activity of Rabbi Malka in the first sentence, and in the second sentence of the activity of the two Academies, which makes good sense only if Rabbi Malka acted in opposition to the two Academies. And that is exactly what Sherira reports. does not mean "to depose," but, on the contrary, to install one in office in opposition to another. Sherira himself corroborates this linguistic usage on the next page (38, 11): ובתריה מלך מר רב יצחק... ואחתוהי על מר רבי יוסף "and after him Rabbi Isaac officiated as Gaon. whom they [the Academy and the Exilarch] installed in opposition to Rabbi Joseph." Sherira goes on to explain that Rabbi Joseph, by reason of his position, learning, and descent, had a claim upon the Gaonate, but that the Exilarch had ordained Rabbi Isaac as Gaon "over him." In the light of these facts the passage regarding Rabbi Malka in Sherira's Letter reads as follows: "And he [Rabbi Malka] installed Natronai ben Habibai as Exilarch in opposition to the Exilarch Zakkai ben Ahunai, who had been vested with the office for some years. The two Academies, on the other hand, assembled in joint session, Zakkai also being present, deposed him. Accordingly, when

Rabbi Malka departed this life, the Exilarch Natronai emigrated to the West."

This case anticipates the later one of Rabbi Saadia, when he made Hassan Exilarch in opposition to David, who had been holding the office for many a long year. And as, at the time of Saadia, the two Academies, yielding to the pressure brought to bear by the Exilarch David, divested Saadia and Hassan of their dignities, so also it happened at the time of Rabbi Malka, for ועברוהי, as the correct texts read, refers to Rabbi Malka: "They [the Academies] together with the Exilarch deposed him [Rabbi Malka]." Later copyists, who went astray in the same way as the modern historians, added לנטרונאי after ועברוהי<sup>1</sup>. Naturally, it cannot be supposed that Rabbi Malka acted single-handed in his opposition to the reigning Exilarch and the Academies. He must surely have had his followers, like Rabbi Saadia during his suspension from office, and it is not at all unlikely that he would have come out victor in the end, as Rabbi Saadia succeeded in his struggle, had he not fallen during the fray. And his death was the reason that made Rabbi Natronai go to the West. He had to give up the contest after his main support, Rabbi Malka, had passed away.

The accusation against the Geonim, that they incited quarrels with the Exilarchate when the incumbent was a scholar, is wholly unfounded. If history were written according to such methods, the inquirer would reach the opposite result, that the partisanship of the Geonim for one close to them in intellectual interests led them to

<sup>1</sup> But even if WERTHY WERE proved to be the correct reading, the other assertion, that Rabbi Malka was not the opponent, but rather the friend, of Rabbi Natronai, remains unassailed. It is, however, inconceivable that Rabbi Sherira should have used the expression WERTHY of an usurper, seeing that with him, as for instance 36, 9, it has the meaning of removing one from an office legitimately held. And it would be an absurdity to say that "the Exilarch removed the counter-Exilarch from office," as though a pretender would acknowledge the legitimacy of his opponent.

prefer a learned to an unlearned Exilarch. Now we know that the quarrel about the Exilarchate at the time of Zakkai ben Aḥunai grew out of far other motives. From the Genizah fragment given in Saadyana, 76, it appears that Zakkai was a descendant of Bostanai and a Persian princess, a marriage the legitimacy of which was questioned by many. For this reason, Rabbi Malka was prepared to support Natronai, whose descent was unblemished. From the Genizah fragment we learn also that the descendants of the princess tried to force the recognition of their legitimacy by resort to the power of the non-Jewish government. Accordingly Rabbi Malka was justified in his opposition to Zakkai.

Scarcely ten years pass (782), and again we hear of the Exilarch's deposing the Gaon of Pumbedita, Rabbi Haninai ben Abraham. Rabbi Sherira, who usually drops a hint at least as to the cause of such disputes, has not a word to say about this occurrence. It is fair to take this as corroborating the supposition made above (p. 10), that Rabbi Abraham Gaon, the father of this Rabbi Haninai, was a brother of Rabbi Natronai, and, as he belonged to the Sura Academy, as will appear later, and received the Gaonate of Pumbedita against the wish of the Academicians there, the assumption is not unwarranted that the deposing of Rabbi Haninai was due to the wishes of the Academy, which was not inclined to accept an outsider. As to Rabbi Sherira, he had good reason for not desiring to enter into a detailed discussion of the case; it hardly redounded to the credit of his own Academy.

In the year 828 we hear once more of interference with the affairs of the Academy at Pumbedita on the part of the Exilarch. The two pretenders to the Exilarchate, Daniel and David, each had "his" Gaon at Pumbedita, with the result that even when David maintained the upper hand, Pumbedita was supplied with two Geonim, Rabbi Abraham and Rabbi Joseph.

It is not possible to define the part played by the

#### THE GEONIM

Exilarchs in the disputes at Pumbedita between the Geonim Rabbi Isaac and Rabbi Joseph ben Rabbi in 833, and between Rabbi Menahem and Rabbi Mattathias in 859. About Rabbi Isaac, Sherira says (38, 14) that the Exilarch David ben Judah had installed him, but that does not guarantee Isaac's having been his candidate as opposed to Rabbi Joseph, because the expression used by Sherira is "" and they appointed him [Rabbi Isaac] as Gaon." "They" probably means the members of the Academy<sup>1</sup>.

Finally, a feud of many years' duration broke out between the Academy of Pumbedita and the Exilarchs, under the last of them, David, who appointed Rabbi Kohen-Zedek to be the Gaon, while the Academy invested its own candidate, Rabbi Mebasser, with the dignity.

### THE LANGUAGE OF NATHAN HA-BABLI'S REPORT.

To the student who regards history as more than a mere stringing together of disconnected events, the friction between the Exilarchs and the Geonim of Pumbedita presents an interesting problem in various respects. Many a question evoked by the combative relation between Gaonate and Exilarchate elamours for a reply. In the first place, why was it that the Academy at Sura was not troubled by the interference of the Exilarchs in the course of a period during which the Academy at Pumbedita felt their heavy hand half a dozen times? What was the reason that the Exilarch, who lorded it over the Academy at Sura until the end of the seventh century, assumed so peaceable an attitude toward it during the three centuries that followed? And, in the third place, what explanation can be adduced for the fact that all the wrangles between

<sup>1</sup> Halevy, who regards the Exilarchs as universal scapegoats, holds (p. 271), without advancing any proofs, that it was again the Exilarch who appointed Rabbi Isaac as Gaon in opposition to the wish of the Academy. The words וכר כמכיה prove nothing, because the official ordination was always performed by the Exilarch. the Exilarchs and the Geonim of Pumbedita occurred in a single century, from 719-828?<sup>1</sup>

These questions can be answered only when we have attained to intimate knowledge of the rise of the Gaonate and its relation to the Exilarchate on one side and the two Academies on the other, and knowledge of this sort is accessible to us only through closer acquaintance with the sole and only account of the Academies that has come down to us.

Rabbi Samuel Shulam, in his additions to Rabbi Abraham Zacuto's Yokasin, gives an account of the Babylonian Academies and of the Exilarchs Ukba and David, after one Rabbi Nathan the Babylonian. An Arabic fragment of the report concerning Ukba was published by Dr. Israel Friedlaender in the J. Q. R., XVII, 747-61. The great historical value of this document makes the language in which it was written originally a matter of prime importance, and it behoves us to give our attention to this question first of all. Dr. Friedlaender, in his learned and instructive introduction to the narrative, is decidedly of opinion that it was written in Arabic originally, but I venture to believe that the proofs adduced by him are not conclusive.

The expression אדם א... נודע בניסים is admittedly an Arabism, but it had become so fluent a locution with the Arabic-speaking Jews that it cropped up in their Hebrew and Aramaic writings as well. Its use by Nathan, therefore, proves nothing. In Rabbi Sherira's Letter it occurs three times (35, 6, below; 40, 1; and 40, 5), yet no one is inclined to doubt that the Letter has been transmitted to us in its original language<sup>2</sup>. Dr. Friedlaender further

<sup>1</sup> The controversy between Rabbi Mebasser and Rabbi Kohen-Zedek is of quite another character, as will be demonstrated in detail further on.

<sup>2</sup> The expression .... בידע occurs frequently in original Hebrew works; comp., for instance, השכנה, I, 61; נווי ירושלים, III, 15b; J.Q.R., XIX, 106, 730, 734. The phrase, derived from the Arabic, was the model for "known under the name"; comp. Harkavy, נכר, II, 10. In the inscription on the Cattaui synagogue in Old Cairo, reproduced

claims the phrase ויכתבו לו על ראשם (79, 19) as a translation of the Arabic ויעקרו ריאסתה. The expression, occurring three times in close succession, has a Hebrew equivalent in each of the three contexts : והנהיגו אותן ראש וינהיגו אותן ראש - ותנהיגהו על עצמך... If the use of ויכתבו... ראשם proves anything, it would rather indicate that the one who translated the document from Hebrew into Arabic did not understand it, and left the original untranslated. What Nathan says in this passage is that the Gaon of Sura sent word in writing to his followers, either to offer their congratulations personally to David ben Zakkai, on his assumption of office (שיברכוהו), or, if there were any<sup>1</sup> who for some valid reason could not appear before him, to express their gratification at his success in a letter to the Exilarch - ויכתבו לו על נפשם. In one way or another they all were to manifest their assent to his choice as Exilarch – ויינהיגן אותו ראש. In the description that follows, of the public presentation of the Exilarch, Nathan properly omits all reference to the written homage ordered by the Gaon. Nathan is equally precise in his account of the homage paid the Exilarch by Kohen-Zedek. The two dignitaries met face to face, hence the expression used by Nathan, ותנהינהו על עצמך, where עצם is a synonym for the ver used before. For the rest, the phrase employed by Nathan to express the public recognition of the Exilarch as such, הנהיג ראש גלות, throws new light upon an expression occurring in the Talmud several times which has caused the אדברה רב הסרא לרבנא עוקבא ודרש lexicographers no little difficulty<sup>2</sup>. The Aramaic

by E. N. Adler, "Jews in Many Lands," 30, הירוע does not mean "the famous," but "named." Comp. also Harkavy, Saadia, 114, ..., הירוע בן, note 6, and Steinschneider, Jubelschrift, 139, line 8 from bottom, and Harkavy, 186, where הירוע ב=:כ.

<sup>1</sup> On the Tannaim mentioned in this passage, comp. Marx, J. Q. R., XVIII, 771, to which should be added that Rabbi Hai in the Responsum appearing as an appendix to Rabbi Sherira's Letter, ed. Mayence, speaks of  $\ldots$  (65); comp. also '7' C, 130, ed. Neubauer.

<sup>2</sup> On the locution הכמים אדברוה, in the Seder 'Olam Zutta, see Lazarus, Die Häupter der Vertriebenen, 100-1, and Brüll, Centralanzeiger, 67. corresponds exactly to the Hebrew הנהיג of Nathan. Accordingly, the translation would run: "Rabbi Hisda proclaimed Rabban Ukba as Exilarch, on which occasion the new Exilarch spoke as follows." The Arabic וייַקרו יישקרו would be rather colourless, while the Hebrew הנהיג is the very term one would expect to find here.

The expression עמד על is not an Arabism; it is found in the Talmudim and the older Midrashim with considerable frequency. I shall adduce only a few of the passages. בין השמשות כהרף עין ולא יכלו לעמור עליו חכמים, "Twilight lasts but an instant, so that the scholars could not determine its duration" (Yer. Berakot, 1, 2 b, 35, and parallel passages; Babli, ibid., 2 b, end). שביקש לעמור על מנינן של ישראל, "He wanted to determine the number of Israelites," which corresponds exactly to the expression used by Nathan (Yer. Ta'aniyot, II, 56 d, 44). The Talmudic equivalent for errando discimur is אין ארם עומר על הברי תורה אלא אם כן נכשל בהם. "Man cannot fathom the words of the Torah until he has made mistakes" (Gittin, 43a). Regarding the motion of the celestial spheres, Rabbi Simon ben Yohai says: הרבר קשה מאר ואי אפשר לבריות לעמור עליו, "It is so difficult a problem that man cannot fathom it" (Genesis R., VI, 8, and parallel passages).

These quotations will probably suffice to show that עמד על<sup>1</sup> is an Arabism neither with Nathan nor with Rabbi Saadia, who employs it twice (Harkavy, Saudia, 152, 20, and 170, 20).

עמד על ראשו in the sense used here is no better Arabic than Hebrew. עמד עליו is classical Hebrew (Judges iii. 19, 2 Kings xxii. 19), and the connexion with איז can be authenticated as little in Arabic as in Hebrew. Never-

<sup>1</sup> In the Responsa of the Geonim this is not a rare expression; comp., for instance, "ה", 143 (which is falsely ascribed to Rabbi Joseph ben Abitur, while it actually is from the hand of a Gaon of Sura, as appears from the reference to "my teacher Rabbi Zadok"; the superscription in MS. Luzzatto, ה"ר משה נאון, has probably preserved the truth for us), and G. S., p. 284; also Rashi, *Pesahim*, 46 a. theless, the expression is well chosen. It is a vivid description of Kohen-Zedek sitting absorbed in study, his head bent over his book, and suddenly raising it to see Nissi standing before him, as it were, "over his head." Moreover, the expression user, "over his head." Moreover, the expression user is found in an original Hebrew letter from the last Exilarch Hezekiah  $(R. \pounds. J., LV, 50)$ , though it must be admitted that the meaning there is not clear.

That the employment of the Biblical expression ארץ, ארץ, "native', land," in the sense of "native place," is a result of Arabic influence, will hardly recommend itself to acceptance. In such early passages as 2 Sam. v. 6 and I Chron. xi. 4, ארץ is used in the meaning of city, in these cases Jerusalem. Similarly in the Mishnah and in post-Talmudic Hebrew מרינה means both city and province.

Other variations between the Arabic fragment and the version of the *Yohasin* are as inadequate to establish the priority of the former as we have found the linguistic peculiarities of the Arabic. As to the difference between the Arabic and Hebrew texts, relative to the length of Kohen-Zedek's Gaonate (78, 7), it will be shown below, p. 66, that neither is correct. Even if we accept the Arabic reading, the ' $\alpha$  of the Hebrew text may still be explained as a copyist's misreading of the Hebrew as a set.

In the next line, the Hebrew has only היי נוטלין רשות, while the Arabic reads יכֿרג אליהא דיין, "whence the Dayyanim used to be sent thither." Dr. Friedlaender notes that it is "missing in Hebrew." The fact is that the expression used in the Hebrew is the one current in the Talmud (Sanhedrin, 5a) to indicate the conferring of judicial authorisation<sup>1</sup>. The Arabic is a somewhat prolix circumlocution of a Hebrew and Aramaic terminus technicus. The same seems to apply to the next line, where the Hebrew has החתנו נטרא "mand his son-in-law Natira," while the Arabic reads, הכתה נטרא, "his son-in-law

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. also the Genizah fragment, J. Q. R., XVIII, 402, where רשויות is used in this sense.

Natira, the husband of his daughter." The only explanation that can be offered for the superfluous description of a son-in-law as the husband of one's daughter, is that the Arabic first gave a literal translation of the Hebrew יְּהָרָנוּ which is the Arabic ובתנה, but as this Arabic word may mean not only son-in-law (the Hebrew יְּהָעוֹ), but also father-in-law (the Hebrew וחותני), the translator added, in the interest of intelligibility, "the husband of his daughter."

The fact that in the Hebrew, 78, 3, below, and in other passages (79, 20, 25), cis used in the sense of Bagdad, makes it impossible to assume that "the editor" was ignorant , and the sentence איזא המלך בבל is to be translated "until the king [=Sultan] left Bagdad," exactly as the Arabic has it. Taking into consideration the Biblical style of the Hebrew, it is not surprising to have very construed with the accusative instead of with 32. The notion conveyed by the Arabic, that the Exilarch was merely expelled from Bagdad, is certainly erroneous. In this case, it would be inexplicable why he should have felt compelled to journey to Africa. The Hebrew version offers a natural solution. After the Exilarch had been banished from the whole of Babylonia, he tried to settle in the East, that is, in the Persian provinces. But those regions stood under the jurisdiction of the Exilarch, as Nathan himself observes (86, 19), and he had no choice except to go to the West<sup>1</sup>. The misunderstanding, it appears, cannot be charged against the Hebrew, nor against "the editor." It lies with the Arabic, which attached an incorrect meaning to בבל in the expression שלא יכנס בכל מלכות בבל (79, 13)-a rather excusable error, as Nathan uses throughout for Bagdad.

According to Dr. Friedlaender, the Hebrew is guilty of

<sup>1</sup> The observation made by Professor Nöldeke and reported by Dr. Friedlaender, l. c., 759, note 7, is unintelligible to me. That Ukba migrated to Africa and not Palestine is reported very clearly at the beginning of Rabbi Nathan's narrative. a gross mistake in ascribing thaumaturgical activity to the blind Nissi<sup>1</sup>, of which, he says, the document which he holds to be the original knew nothing. On the other hand, Dr. Friedlaender himself concedes that he is unable to establish how the alleged Arabic original actually did read, to produce the error, and in these circumstances, it seems to me, the question must be left open, all the more as so eminent an Arabist as Dr. Nöldeke, whose view is quoted in Dr. Friedlaender's article, maintains that the Arabic fragment credits Nissi with wonder-working powers. It may be said, parenthetically, that the miraculous opening of locked doors is mentioned elsewhere in Jewish legend. Mordecai, a Midrash relates (Buber, 'D דאנדתא, 65), surprised Bigthan and Teresh at night, unobserved by the guards, and hindered by none, as it is written: "I will go before thee and make the crooked places straight. I will break in pieces the gates of brass and cut in sunder the bars of iron" (Isa. xlv. 2).

I hold, then, that not only is there no support for the theory that Nathan's account was written originally in Arabic, but a comparison between the Arabic fragment and the Hebrew version in *Yohasin*, reveals some features tending to establish the priority of the Hebrew. Nevertheless, I consider that the question as to the language in which Nathan wrote, is still open. There is one sentence which betrays an unmistakable Arabism : There is one sentence which betrays an unmistakable Arabism : מו הכלח מן המשי ומן המרכלח (83, 16). So far as I know, this use of jo occurs only in works translated into Hebrew, not in Hebrew originals, and it gives considerable weight to Dr. Friedlaender's opinion as to the original character of the Arabic text. In any event, the Arabic contains some

<sup>1</sup> Nissi, the son of the Exilarch and brother-in-law of the Gaon Sar Shalom, is mentioned by Rabbi Hai in his Responsum appended to the Letter of Rabbi Sherira, ed. Mayence, 63. היכי בריה דרב שמואל, in סוב, 38 c, is derived from the Seder Rab Amram, as can be seen from Marx, Untersuchungen, &c., 8, Hebrew part, but יוברי (32) reads ביבי instead of יו. I have only to add that the Genizah fragments of the Yerushalmi read יבט in all passages in which our texts have אבי סובר. readings that are preferable to the Hebrew in corresponding passages, and they are of great value in the study of Nathan's account.

## NATHAN HA-BABLI IDENTIFIED.

Another important question must be settled, and a more difficult one. Who was this Nathan, the Babylonian, the author of the report we are considering? Graetz's hypothesis (Geschichte,  $V^3$ , 471-2), that he was one of "the four captives," and the founder of Jewish learning in Provence is, it need hardly be said, wholly untenable. From the Genizah fragments, we know first of all that Rabbi Shemariah ben Elhanan, one of the four captives, was a pupil of Rabbi Sherira (J. Q. R., VI, 222). But Nathan, as Graetz himself observes, wrote his account during the Gaonate of Rabbi Aaron, and knows nothing of Sherira. Moreover, Rabbi Hushiel's Letter, published by Professor Schechter (J. Q. R., XI, 643-50), stamps the whole story of the four captives as a legend, at least in the form in which it has been transmitted to us by Rabbi Abraham Ibn Daud. There may be an historical kernel in it, but not more. Furthermore, the hypothesis advanced by Graetz rests on a false construction put upon a sentence in Zacuto's Yohasin (ed. London, 174), where a sentence is quoted from a "Rabbi Nathan, the Babylonian, in Narbonne." The practice of applying the name Babylon to Rome is not limited to the New Testament (Rev. xiv. 8; xvi. 19; xvii. 5). It is current in the Midrash as well (Cant. R., I, 6), and there can be no doubt that Zacuto is referring in the passage under consideration to Rabbi Nathan of Rome, the author of the 'Aruk, who studied in Narbonne under Rabbi Moses ha-Darshan. To clinch the identification, the very sentence cited by Zacuto in the name of Rabbi Nathan, the Babylonian, is to be found in the 'Aruk of the Roman Rabbi Nathan 1.

<sup>1</sup> On the sojourn of Rabbi Nathan, the author of the Jrr, in Narbonne, comp. Gross, Gallia Judaica, 409-10, and Geiger, Heb. Bibl., III, 4. The

On one point Graetz is doubtless right-in assuming that Rabbi Nathan wrote his account, not in Babylonia, but in some other country, the Jewish inhabitants of which he wanted to enlighten concerning Babylonian conditions. In all probability the country in which the Babylonian wrote was North Africa. His account, as it appears in the Yohasin, and also in the Arabic Genizah fragment, begins with the words: "This is what the Babylonian Nathan, son of Isaac, told  $[=, \varkappa \alpha reported$  by word of mouth '], what he himself partly saw and what he partly heard in Babylonia, relative to the Exilarch who came to Africa, Ukba, the descendant of David." Now, only a small part of Nathan's account deals with Ukba, and it is difficult to understand why, in the first place, Ukba should be named as the hero of the narrative, but particularly why it should have been stated so emphatically that he had come to Africa, a circumstance which naturally comes out in the course of the narrative. It is therefore not a far-fetched supposition, that this Babylonian Nathan himself came to Africa, and the Jews there questioned him about the celebrated exile who had once lived in their city, for at Nathan's arrival he was probably deceased.

About the controversy of the Exilarchs, Nathan could tell them but a few facts known to him by hearsay, idderight the but a few facts known to him by hearsay, idder is the fact of the description. It had happened before his time, or at least in his earliest childhood. On the other hand, he was well versed in the details of the dispute between the Gaon Kohen-Zedek and the Exilarch David, and again between Rabbi Saadia and the same Exilarch. Therefore he passed adroitly from Ukba to his successor. The description of Ukba's exile serves as nothing more than a foil and introduction to the events under David. That he began his account with Ukba shows equal astuteness, for Ukba it was who interested the African Jews in particular.

name Nathan ha Babli was probably suggested to Zacuto by the celebrated Tanna of the same name; ''', ed. Friedmann is  $r_{c}$ , ed. Friedmann is  $r_{c}$ , R. Joshua was in Rome, comp. *Gittin*, 58 a.

These conjectures, which to me seem obvious, are supported by a Responsum by Rabbi Meïr of Rothenburg<sup>1</sup>. בתשובות הנאונים שלי כתוב בתשובת ה"ר נתן מאפריקא ו"ל ער עכשו בתשובות הנאונים שלי כתוב בתשובת ה"ר נתן מאפריקא ו"ל ער עכשו נהגו בה היתר אבל משהתהילו להביאה מחמת ומנוש חלב ומוייפין אותה "In my collection of Responsa of the Geonim, I found the following by Rabbi Nathan of Africa: Until now it was customary to permit the eating [of butter made by non-Jews], but since they have begun to bring it from Hamath and Giscala, where it is adulterated [with fat], we excommunicate all who use it."

First of all, we are here introduced to an African scholar of the Geonic time by the name of Nathan. One is tempted to identify him with the Rabbi Nathan ben Rabbi Hananiah, a Responsum by whom is abstracted (1", I, 176 b) by Rabbi Isaac ben Moses of Vienna, the teacher of Rabbi Meïr of Rothenburg, from the "African" collection כ' המקצעות, probably the same Geonic collection referred to by Rabbi Meïr himself in his multimeter , 193. Müller in his Mafteah (157) assigns this Responsum to Rabbi Nathan Alluf, the uncle of Rabbi Sherira, an identification that cannot hold water, for several reasons. With the exception of Rabbi Hai, who replied to a number of questions addressed to his father, by reason of the advanced age of the latter, there is not, in the whole extent of Geonic Responsa literature, a single Responsum by an Alluf<sup>2</sup>. Besides, Rabbi Isaac of Vienna calls the author Rabbi Nathan ben Hananiah, and the uncle of Sherira was Rabbi Nathan ben Judah. Müller's emended reading, אהי הנניה, instead of בריה דר' מ, cannot be endorsed. What reason can there be for designating the

<sup>1</sup> Quoted by Rabbi Aaron of Lunel in his  $\neg \neg$ , II, 333. Rabbi Nathan, whose views on liturgical questions are cited very frequently by Rabbi Aaron in the first part of his work, was, as appears from  $\neg$ , I, 43 b and 106 a (bottom), a grandson of Rabbi Azriel, doubtless Rabbi Azriel ben Nathan, the great-grandson bearing the name of the great-grandfather. Gross, *Gallia Judaica*, contains Rabbi Azriel, but not his grandson, Rabbi Nathan.

<sup>2</sup> For details comp. above, p. 7, n. 1.

son and brother of a Gaon as the brother of his brother, instead of in the universal way as the son of his father?

We have, besides, positive and explicit evidence regarding an African authority by the name of Rabbi Nathan ben Hananiah. Such an one was a correspondent of Rabbi Natronai Gaon, as we learn from Rabbi Samuel Ibn Gama<sup>1</sup>, and also of the Gaon's younger contemporary, Rabbi Zemah ben Solomon, the chief judge of the Exilarch<sup>2</sup>. In a question addressed from Kairwan ( $\gamma'' \upsilon$ , 84 a, 3) to Rabbi Zemah [ben Paltoi?], Rabbi Nathan and Rabbi Judah are characterised as "the scholars of Kairwan<sup>3</sup>." In another Responsum in the same collection, 18 b, 12, the sons of Rabbi Nathan are referred to in a letter to Rabbi Saadia. Moreover, it is highly probable that the Rabbi Nathan whose opinions are cited in three passages in the *Seder Rab Amram* is this African Rabbi Nathan, and not the uncle of Rabbi Sherira<sup>4</sup>.

Nevertheless, I hesitate greatly to identify the Rabbi Nathan quoted by Rabbi Meïr of Rothenburg with the Kairwan scholar Rabbi Nathan ben Hananiah, and for the following reasons: The passage about the butter made in Hamath and Giscala by no manner of means bears the interpretation that butter was exported from Palestine to Northern Africa in the ninth century. The remark by Rabbi Nathan becomes intelligible only when it is

<sup>1</sup> In Graetz, Jubelschrift, 17.

<sup>2</sup> Dukes, from an Oxford MS., in Ben Chananjah, IV, 142.

<sup>8</sup> This passage was referred to by Zunz, *Ritus*, 191, and he properly identified this Rabbi Judah with Rabbi Judah ben Saul, the contemporary of Rabbi Nathan. The same Rabbi Judah is described in א'א, II, 171 b, together with Rabbi Nathan ben Hananiah, as a correspondent of Rabbi Natronai. He is there called אי האודה ב' ר' שאול ', which is better, it seems, than לה אין אין ', ', in Luzzatto's אין, 199. In Rabbi Meïr of Rothenburg's ה', 193, he is also called Rabbi Judah ben Saul. Is ה' יש to be read for the corrupt שיר *Pardes*, 21 b?

<sup>4</sup> Comp. below, pp. 149-50. In this Responsum הלמירים does not mean young students, but, according to the general usage of Arabic-speaking Jews, prominent scholars. Comp. Harkavy, *Saadia*, 43, note 5, and כדי", 3 a, end.

brought into connexion with the fact that in Babylonia butter made by non-Jews was considered as belonging to the forbidden varieties of food, though it was permitted in Palestine. Hence Rabbi Nathan reports that even in Palestine the use of such butter was prohibited, since it appeared that it was adulterated in Hamath and Giscala, being mixed there with forbidden ingredients. Whence this specific acquaintance with Palestinian conditions on the part of Rabbi Nathan of Kairwan? If we were to assume, what is not very likely<sup>1</sup>, that the Kairwan scholars of the ninth century were in close relations with those of Palestine, it would still have to be explained what occasion there was for the Palestinian scholars to communicate with the Kairwan scholars regarding the custom prevailing in their country.

Thus the probabilities multiply for identifying Rabbi Nathan of Africa with the Babylonian Rabbi Nathan, the author of the account of the Academies. This Babylonian, who must have reached Africa by way of Palestine, had to satisfy the curiosity of his African fellow-Jews and a real desire for knowledge as well. The scholar from foreign parts on the one hand told them about the Exilarchs and the Geonim, and on the other doubtful ritual cases were referred to him, such as that in the Responsum quoted above, in which Rabbi Nathan, inclined as a Babylonian to agree with a prohibition forbidding the use of butter prepared by non-Jews, strengthens his natural inclination by reference to the fact that even the Palestinians, accustomed from of old to a more lenient practice, refrained from eating it in changed circumstances<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rabbi Meïr of Rothenburg in his ממיר, 193, writes : השוב' שהובאלי אינוני בבל, אששאלו מנאוני בבל, which would indicate that this African Responsa Collection contained decisions only by Babylonian, not by Palestinian authorities.

<sup>2</sup> On the use of such butter, comp. the Geonic Responsa in 5", 19-21, and G. S., p. 153, according to which the prohibition against it had not always been recognised even in Babylonia. Comp. also Müller, הליק הליק, 16.

I

#### THE GEONIM

The assumption that Rabbi Nathan was an oral reporter on Babylonian conditions, rather than an author who recorded his reminiscences in writing, would reconcile the differences between the Hebrew and the Arabic version of his narrative. The question as to the original language would then be set aside in favour of the supposition that the two versions are independent of each other. In the Kairwan audience that listened to Rabbi Nathan, some used Hebrew and some Arabic in their literary compositions, and thus his narrative reached us through the medium of two languages.

# NATHAN HA-BABLI THE SOURCE FOR THE TWO REPORTS ABOUT THE BABYLONIAN ACADEMIES.

The above will throw light for us upon the relation that exists between Rabbi Nathan's narrative proper and the piece about the Babylonian Academies preceding it. Graetz, whose view is espoused by Weiss and other scholars, considers Rabbi Nathan the author of the description of the Babylonian Academies at the head of the narrative, in the same sense in which he is the author of the narrative to which his name is explicitly attached. Halevy, on the other hand, identifies the piece about the Academies with a report quoted by Zacuto from Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid's Introduction to the Talmud. Graetz's historical tact stood him in good stead here as so often, while Halevy cannot see the wood for the trees. There can be no doubt, as Halevy properly remarks, that the two are merely versions of one and the same account; and also there can be no doubt that Samuel ha-Nagid's document goes back to Rabbi Nathan. It is certain that the description of the Babylonian Academies preceding Rabbi Nathan's account cannot have been taken as it stands from Rabbi Samuel's Introduction, which, Halevy maintains, seeing that it contains two important points missing in Rabbi Samuel's-the description of the

"reception Sabbath" of the Exilarch, and the dispute between the Academies regarding the division of the revenues, at the time of Kohen-Zedek<sup>1</sup>. Halevy (Dorot ha-Rishonim, III, 263) passes the first point over in silence, and with regard to the second he maintains that it dropped out of Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid's narrative in Yohasin through an oversight of the copyist. But whence could Rabbi Samuel Shulam, the editor of Zacuto's Yohasin, have supplied the passage which was missing in his model?<sup>2</sup> We see thus that not only is the account transmitted by Shulam independent of Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid's, but a comparison of the linguistic peculiarities of the description of the Academies with those of the narrative proper by Rabbi Nathan proves beyond the peradventure of a doubt that they have the same origin. For instance, in both accounts ארץ is used in the meaning of city (78, 5; 79, 21). The statement about the rights of the Geonim of Sura during an interregnum in the Exilarchate is the same verbatim in Nathan's narrative proper (86, 11, below), and in the description of the Academies preceding it (78, 15),

<sup>1</sup> The following point forms an essential difference between the two narratives. According to Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid it was a question of "parishes," השוות, those under Sura being twice as large originally as those under Pumbedita. But according to the account published by Shulam, it was a question of the donations, which were put into a common fund for the Academies, two-thirds being allotted originally to Sura and one-third to Pumbedita. The rather indefinite expression in Shulam's report, בעומלה שני הולקים, was misunderstood by Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid, who took the השוויח of the previous sentence as the subject. This view is proved incorrect by the words of Rabbi Nathan, אני

<sup>2</sup> Halevy might have learnt from Coronel's introduction to the קרושריסים that the MS. of this report used by Neubauer for his edition had been written in 1509, while Shulam published the Yohasin at Constantinople only in 1566. On the MSS. of this report comp. Marx, in Z. H. B., V, 57-8, and IX, 140. Steinschneider, in Geschichtsliteratur, 21, likewise entertains the supposition that Shulam's report goes back to Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid. It need not be said that the great historian was too circumspect to assume, as Halevy does, that Shulam had simply copied Rabbi Samuel's narrative from Zacuto. He is of the opinion that the source made use of by Shulam is traceable to Rabbi Samuel's Introduction, which, however, as has been shown, is equally unwarranted. while Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid has the somewhat pompous expression ימות ראש גלות לבית עולמו for וכשיפטר , and in the same sentence he uses הרשאות for the שלו הרשויות שלו of the other two sources.

But as, on the other hand, Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid's presentation in the main agrees literally with the description of the Academies preceding Rabbi Nathan's report, we are safe in assuming that Rabbi Nathan is the source for both. The development must have been thus: Rabbi Samuel, in his Introduction to the Talmud, where he had to speak of the two Academies, abstracted Rabbi Nathan's account, which may have come under his notice through the Jews of Kairwan, with whom, it is well known, he was in constant communication<sup>1</sup>. Another author, who had heard Nathan's account from his own mouth, tried to make up a brief sketch of the Academies. He gave a few facts regarding their origin at the time of the Amoraim, and then, to lend his compilation an air of completeness, he eked out Nathan's report by the addition, at the beginning, of a chronology from Adam to David, the last of the Exilarchs, taken from the Seder 'Olam Zutta. According to the notions prevailing in the Middle Ages as to literary practices, this compiler, who patched together three pieces from three different sources, deserved the name author, and, without burdening his conscience, he could maintain silence regarding the sources used by him. This "opus" he made the introduction to the narrative which he had taken down from the mouth of Nathan, honestly introducing it with the words "and what Nathan said 2."

<sup>1</sup> Even his questions addressed to the Babylonian Geonim were transmitted by the Kairwan scholars; comp. Harkavy, 107. The literal agreement of Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid's report with Rabbi Nathan's disposes of the theory that the former made use of Ibn Hofni's Introduction to the Talmud.

<sup>2</sup> In his שבם יהודה \$ 42, Ibn Verga quotes a report on the installation of an Exilarch from השובוה גאונים, which seems to be independent of Rabbi Nathan's, while the passage about the Exilarch Ukba, in Rabbi Abraham ben Nathan's *Manhig*, 32 a, probably goes back to Nathan.

#### THE GAONATE

## THE SUPREMACY OF SURA.

We return to our starting-point. The relation of the two Academies to each other, and their relation to the Exilarch, can in a measure be defined now. Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid, as well as the anonymous author in Shulam, who, as we have seen, is none other than Rabbi Nathan the Babylonian, are explicit upon the subject. Originally, the head of the Academy at Pumbedita could be appointed only with the concurrence of the Gaon of Sura. If the heads of the two Academies met anywhere, the Gaon of Sura was given the precedence. This was particularly marked when they paid their respects to the Exilarch on his "reception Sabbath." In their correspondence, the head of Pumbedita had to address "the Gaon and the scholars of Sura," while the head of Sura wrote simply "to the scholars of Pumbedita." In case the Exilarchate had no incumbent temporarily, its revenues fell to the share of the Gaon of Sura. Sura received two parts of the donations contributed for the maintenance of the Babylonian Academies, and Pumbedita but one part. This fiscal arrangement was changed in 926, under the Gaonate of Kohen-Zedek<sup>1</sup>, when Pumbedita was made equal sharer with Sura, on account of the increase in the number of disciples in the former Academy.

On the basis of these facts, Graetz properly makes the assertion that originally the title Gaon was the prerogative of the head of the Academy at Sura, the Gaonate not being a duumvirate, but an institution with a single chief, and its origin must be explained with these facts in mind. In opposition to this same view Halevy (p. 151 et seq.) puts up a theory, which sets forth that in the Geonic

<sup>1</sup> There is not the remotest warrant for supposing that Kohen-Zedek, the Gaon of Pumbedita, was here confused with his namesake of Sura. The important change in favour of the Academy at Pumbedita could naturally not have been connected with the name of the Gaon of Sura. time Pumbedita held the leading place, and the abovementioned privileges of Sura applied to the time of the Amoraim, probably of Rab Ashi, with but few exceptions not being in force in the Geonic time. But how, in the name of common sense, can it be said that the claim upon the larger share in the donations to the Academies appertains to Talmudic times? We know from Talmudic data (Gittin, 60b) that the revenues of the Academies consisted of voluntary contributions deposited in boxes, which were put up for this purpose in the house of the head of the Academy. We should be accusing Rab Ashi of highway robbery pure and simple, if we supposed that he ordered the removal of two-thirds of the contents of the box at Pumbedita to the coffers of Sura. It is hardly necessary to defend the great leaders of the Jews against such charges. Halevy, in particular, has no ground under his feet when he relegates the privileges of Sura to Talmudic times (p. 263), because he gives the preference to Rabbi Samuel's version, which bases the distribution of the moneys between the two Academies upon the parish divisions for judicial purposes 1, and such divisions, it is well known, did not exist in the Talmudic time, as the appointment of communal officers was in the hands of the Exilarch.

Besides, as applied to the Talmudic epoch, what does it mean to say that the head of the Sura Academy was addressed as Gaon by his colleague? Even if Gaon is not taken literally, but as an equivalent for אריש מתיבתא, it is not a term used in the Talmudic period in addressing a scholar. ריש מתיבתי and הברנו are the titles applied to scholars in that time<sup>2</sup>. The parts assigned to the heads of the Academies on the "reception Sabbath" of the Exilarch are altogether incongruous with the time of Rab Ashi, about whom we are told explicitly that the Exilarch Huna

<sup>2</sup> Ketubot, 69 a, דברין; Shebu'ot, 36 a, רבינו; comp. also Hullin, 95 b, לקרם הברנו

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. above, p. 35, n. 1.

ben Nathan subordinated himself to him (*Gittin*, 59 a), while in the narratives under examination, the respect shown the Exilarchs by the Geonim is dwelt upon in unmistakable words.

However, Halevy adduces reasons for his opinion, that the prerogatives of Sura do not apply to the Geonic time. And astonishing reasons they are! From the letter of Sherira we know that two scholars of Pumbedita, Rabbi Samuel and Rabbi Jehudai, occupied the Gaonate of Sura<sup>1</sup>. The reverse situation is not mentioned as a fact. But, as Dr. Elbogen justly says, "Lack of knowledge on our part is not a counter-argument" (Die neueste Construction der jüdischen Geschichte, 33). Sherira, belonging to Pumbedita, was particularly proud of the distinction that fell to the lot of two members of his own Academy, and records it with great satisfaction. On the other hand, he had absolutely no occasion to report the appointment of scholars from Sura at Pumbedita. Quite apart from this consideration, the installation of scholars from Pumbedita at Sura has nothing to do with the question before us. On the contrary, from the fact that the greatest scholars of Pumbedita were invited to Sura, we might justly infer that Sura excelled the other Academy in importance and dignity, and therefore those of Pumbedita regarded their appointment as a distinction. The right of veto in connexion with the appointment of a new Gaon in Pumbedita, which the sources mention as a privilege of the Sura Gaonate, does not affect the question as to whether, in the course of centuries, two or three scholars hailing from Pumbedita were installed in office at Sura.

For the rest, it can be demonstrated from Sherira's Letter itself that scholars of Sura occupied the Gaonate of Pumbedita. An extraordinary circumstance, to which no attention has been paid hitherto, is that Sherira notes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Halevy might have added Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, for he was a grandson of the Pumbeditan Gaon Kohen-Zedek, and assuredly belonged to the Academy of Pumbedita.

the provenance of only three of the Geonim of Pumbedita<sup>1</sup>. They are Rabbi Natronai, of Bagdad, Rabbi Isaiah of גלאדי, a suburb of Bagdad, and the successor of the latter, Rabbi Joseph of שלהי סי שלהי עלהי. It is, of course, inconceivable that the rest of the Geonim of Pumbedita, as many as three dozen, should all have hailed from Pumbedita itself; or that Rabbi Sherira should be ignorant of their provenance. Rabbi Hai, for instance, reports that the Gaon of Pumbedita, Rabbi Hai ben David, had been active, before his accession to office, as judge in Bagdad<sup>2</sup>, and what the son knew the father could surely not have been ignorant of, and yet Rabbi Sherira does not mention the fact that Rabbi Hai ben David's home was in Bagdad.

This striking peculiarity can be explained only upon the assumption that Rabbi Sherira adopted the system of mentioning the provenance of the Geonim of Pumbedita only when they were members, not of the Academy of Pumbedita itself, but of Sura—an assumption that rises to the degree of certainty when we remember that Bagdad and Sura are close to each other<sup>3</sup>. The addition of the words "of Bagdad" to the name of a Gaon, is tantamount to calling him a member of the Academy of Sura. It turns out, too, that not only Rabbi Natronai, of Bagdad, and Rabbi Isaiah, of "cdar", are to be reckoned among the

<sup>1</sup> Of course, I do not take into consideration the Geonim who were in active life before or about 689. Rabbi Sherira himself was not always prepared to give unexceptionable information regarding this early Geonic time, and therefore he would take good care to add any detail he might happen to know. The characterisation of the Gaon Rabbi Manasseh ben Joseph as ונובאה הוא כין בני בי כיוב probably the passage is corrupt.

2 Ibn Gajat, ""v, I, 63.

<sup>3</sup> The distance between these two places can be determined with a fair degree of accuracy. Al-Kasr, a suburb of Bagdad, the original home of the Exilarch David ben Zakkai, was six miles from Sura, according to other readings seven, and even ten miles, the variations being based upon the resemblance of the letters 1'''' to one another. Comp. Prof. Nöldeke in J. Q. R., XVII, 760, note 3.

4 Wallerstein's text even has כלואה הוה מהא רמחסיא רמקרבא לבגרר.

scholars of Sura, but even Rabbi Joseph, of שלהי, which, as we learn from Talmudic references, is situated close to Sura<sup>1</sup>.

As for the supposition ventured above, that the successor of Rabbi Natronai was his brother Rabbi Abraham Kahana, the proof can be adduced, that he is the sole and only Gaon of Pumbedita, in the period after 689, whose name is not linked with his father's. The natural explanation is that, being the successor to his brother, the father's name appeared in connexion with his predecessor's, and hence there was no need to repeat it. We should, therefore, be justified in putting Rabbi Abraham Kahana among the members of Sura who occupied the Gaonate of Pumbedita. For my part, I should he inclined to classify Rabbi Paltoi in the same way, for the reason that he refers (Müller, p. 88) to a custom in בית רבנו של בבל, the venerable old synagogue which Rab had founded in Sura, and the scholars hailing from Sura were the only ones who made reference to this institution<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Berliner, Beiträge zur Geographie und Ethnographie Babyloniens, 33, note 1, is of the opinion that שילי must be looked for in the vicinity of Sura or Pumbedita. But Baba Batra, 172 a, shows, as the Tosafists noticed, that it was in the neighbourhood of Rabbi Huna's place of residence, that is, Sura. In other passages, too, it occurs only in connexion with Rabbi Huna's presence in Sura. Comp. Bezah, 25b; Baba Mezia, 63b, does not indicate, as Rashi thinks, that Rabbah and Rabbi Joseph lived close to שילי. Their dwelling-place was Pumbedita, which may have been a day's journey from שילי. The real meaning of the passage is that great traffic in wheat was carried on there, therefore it was denominated a wheat centre. If Rabbi Sherira, 30, 12, speaks of Rabbi Nahman's having been in שלחי ומחווא, he means that after the destruction of Nehardea he first repaired to with, and then betook himself to Mahoza in the vicinity of Pumbedita. Keeping in mind the well-known tendency of the Babylonians to eliminate the letters ה and ה, the spelling שלי for need not astonish us; comp. Funk, Juden in Babylonien, 155, 160.

<sup>2</sup> Rapoport, in יבר כדלי, 142, has the proper explanation of the expression so frequently used by the Geonim, ביה רביט שבבבל, or briefly of an explanation that I had myself hit upon independently of Rapoport, and communicated to Professor Alexander Marx, who indorses it in his Untersuchungen, &c., 11. It was only later, while engaged in the present investigation, that I discovered it in the jreget of the transmission of the explanation of the explanation of the expression of the explanation of the explana

If it is at all proper to constitute the appointment of members of one Academy to the Gaonate of the other as

which I here give credit for it. Rapoport points out that the academy and synagogue of Rab were so called in the Talmud, Megillah, 29a. Halevy (p. 105) has managed to misunderstand Rapoport's words entirely. He had no idea of asserting that in the Geonic time z". meant the Sura Academy, seeing that it occurs almost always in connexion with the שהי ישיבות. What Rapoport did say is, that in Talmudic times the expression was applied to the academy and the synagogue of Rab, but later only to Rab's synagogue. The change has a good reason. To replace the academy erected by Rab, his disciple Rabbi Hisda (Rabbi Sherira, Letter, 30, 16) built a new and apparently a larger structure somewhere near it. With the disuse of the old building for academic purposes, the old name ביה רבינו ceased to be employed for the Sura Academy. On the other hand, the building erected by Rab was used as a synagogue (Baba Batra, 3b) until the time of Rab Ashi (according to some, Mar bar Ashi; comp. Rabbinovicz, ad loc.), and the name ביה רבינו שכבבל was retained for it, even after Rab Ashi rebuilt it. It is this synagogue that continued to be called ביה רבינו שבבבל down to and in the time of the Geonim. The fact that it had been remodelled by Rab Ashi justifies Nahmanides (quoted by ש", end of Rosh ha-Shanah) in saying of the Geonim that "they prayed in his [Rab Ashi's] synagogue." Halevy (II, 594) maintains that the בנישהא רבי ר rebuilt by Rab Ashi was not the synagogue of Rab in Sura, but a place of worship frequented by the scholars of מהא מחסיא. But though he is right in taking Sura and and מחא מחסיא to be two separate places, as was proved long before him by Hirschensohn, שבת s.v., and by Berliner, Beiträge, &c., 45, yet there is no doubt that each of the two names was sometimes applied indiscriminately to both places together. The epithet rever applied to Rab in the Geonic time occurs in the Genizah fragment published in the J. Q. R., XVIII, 403, in Harkavy (253), and in the MS. of Ibn Hofni's "Introduction." Halevy's conjecture, that L' was the Exilarch's synagogue at Bagdad, fails to recommend itself for various reasons. It is true the Exilarchs had their private synagogue; comp. the report in Ibn Verga, 42. But in the first place, the Exilarchs are never called , and in the second place, the synagogue in Bagdad, in which the Geonim worshipped and preached on the שבתא דריגלא, had a name of its own, כנישהא רבי בר נשלה, as Rabbi Sherira tells us explicitly, 38, 6. If it is argued that Rabbi Sherira is here speaking of a single definite time when the Geonim worshipped in this synagogue, then the proper inference from the passage is that the Exilarchs had no synagogue set apart as theirs, else it would have to be explained why they did not worship in it on this occasion. Rapoport calls attention to the fact that the Sura Geonim are the only ones who speak of the synagogue , and I shall attempt to give an approximately complete enumeration of a standard of superiority, we now have further evidence in favour of the pre-eminence of Sura in the five names of scholars of Sura who acted as Geonim in Pumbedita, as against the two from Pumbedita who officiated similarly in Sura, aside from the fact that the appointment of the

the passages in which it is mentioned :  $5^{\prime\prime}$ , 90, Rabbi Natronai =  $n^{\prime\prime}$ r, 55; , 125, Rabbi Zemah, this being Rabbi Zemah ben Hayyim of Sura, not Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi of Pumbedita, for he quotes the Sura Geonim Rabbi Jacob and Rabbi Hanina. The same Rabbi Zemah is the author of the Responsum in 5", 187, where a certain usage of 2" "v is referred to. By many Poskim it is ascribed to Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi. However, it can be proved that it is the Suran Rabbi Zemah. While the Suran Geonim Rabbi Natronai and Rabbi Amram agree with Rabbi Zemah, Rabbi Hai (Ibn Gajat, v"v, II, 109, and others) states that he had never seen, in any synagogue, the custom described by Rabbi Zemah. The difference of opinion can be explained only by the fact that the custom of Pumbedita varied from that in Sura in this as in so many other respects. To continue our enumeration : n"v, 220, Rabbi Natronai, who shares with the Sura Gaon Sar Shalom the peculiarity of using the expression oftener than others, comp. Albargeloni, שנ"הל ; נר . 172, 173, 174, 249, 281, 289; 'Aruk, s. v. שנ"הל ; נר 50 = כר"ע, 25 a, according to the readings of MSS. S and O; also שב"הל, 49, where the Responsum quoted is by Rabbi Natronai; see below, p. 192. The passages listed by Marx, Untersuchungen, &c., from the Seder Rab Amram probably go back to these two Geonim also. The Responsum given in G. S., p. 91, where 2" occurs, in all probability owns Sar Shalom as author, the next Responsum but one being attributed to him elsewhere, as I remark in G.S., p. 90. The Responsum on p. 119, which mentions ב"ר, is surely by Rabbi Natronai. In נמ"ום, 122, the text should probably read, not ובנהי כניסיות של רבנן, but with Albargeloni, l.c., 281, ונבית הכנסת של רביט. In ח"ב, 287, near the end, the text is altogether corrupt : the words והכי אמר רבינו שבנבל וכך נהיננא קמיה are unintelligible. Perhaps what we have here is an extract from a Responsum by a European or African disciple of Rabbi Hai, who calls his teacher רביט The words in , 46 b, bottom, are also to be traced back to the Responsum by Rabbi Zemah ben Hayyim just mentioned, in which the use of july is spoken of. The decision cited in july 156 (= אווא, 83), in the name of Rashi is found in כדרס, 47b, end, and in הניא and תניא Rabbi Natronai ב"ר ש"בר של הל הו ב"ר היש Rabbi Natronai being the author. This array of material should suffice to convince the inquirer that בית רבית must have been a synagogue in Sura, and that in turn should suffice to identify it with the ביה רבי: of the Talmud, the synagogue of Rab. Comp. Marx, Untersuchungen, &c., 10-12.

scholars of Pumbedita to Sura may probably be ascribed to the autocratical interference of an Exilarch<sup>1</sup>.

In his eagerness to carry through consistently his theory of the pre-eminence of Pumbedita as compared with Sura, Halevy actually turns a scientific somersault. Only by violent means could he arrive at the desired result of reversing the true relation between the two Academies. He maintained, for instance (p. 159), that the precedence accorded the Gaon of Sura at the "reception Sabbath" of the Exilarch, of which the sources tell us, is due to the circumstance that the seat of the Exilarch was near Sura, and it was natural that first place should be ceded the Gaon of Sura in his own judicature. But unluckily Halevy himself quotes a passage (p. 154) from Sherira in which the fact is stated that the address at one of the receptions of the Exilarch in Bagdad בכלה רבתי was delivered by the Gaon of Pumbedita, and if the heads of the Sura Academy could lay claim to precedence anywhere, it was surely in Bagdad, which, as Halevy himself remarks, is situated in the immediate neighbourhood of Sura.

In point of fact, the passage in Sherira from which Halevy draws support for his theory is indisputable evidence in favour of the superiority of Sura. Sherira maintains (33, 13) that the regulation, originating in the time of Rab Ashi, according to which the Exilarch held his reception at Sura, whither the Gaon of Pumbedita had to betake himself, was abolished during the Exilarchate of David ben Judah. The reason was, as Graetz correctly remarks, that the Mohammedan government no longer put its powerful assistance at the disposal of the Exilarchate. From this time on, therefore, if the Exilarchs desired to keep in touch with the Academy of Pumbedita, they had no choice but to betake themselves in person to Pumbedita and arrange for reception ceremonies there.

But this statement is contradicted by two other passages, one in Nathan ha-Babli's account, and one in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. the words of Rabbi Sherira, 36, bottom, and 37, 5.

Sherira's Letter itself. Nathan ha-Babli says that so late as his own time the two Geonim waited upon the Exilarch at his reception, which took place in the residence of the Exilarch, a suburb of Bagdad. Sherira, again, mentions the fact (38, 6), that Rabbi Abraham and Rabbi Joseph, Geonim of Pumbedita, went to Bagdad to wait upon the Exilarch.

These contradictions can be harmonised. The prerogative enjoyed by the Exilarch, of summoning the Geonim of Pumbedita to Sura for the reception, was at the same time a prerogative of the Sura Academy. Thus the interests of the Exilarchate, in aiming to abrogate the institution, coincided with those of the Pumbedita Gaonate. As the first step towards their end the Exilarchs transferred their reception to Bagdad, their residence. The Geonim of Pumbedita were only too well pleased with the change, and hastened to pay their respects to the Exilarch at Bagdad. The Geonim of Sura, on the other hand, hung back for a while, appealing to their timehonoured right, which required the presence of the Exilarch at Sura.

This throws light upon Sherira's passage mentioning the address delivered by the Gaon of Pumbedita on the occasion of the Exilarch's gala day. The chiefs of the Sura Academy simply absented themselves, and the privilege of delivering the address naturally devolved upon the Gaon present, the Gaon of Pumbedita. In the course of time, in the measure in which the Academy at Pumbedita gained in strength, and at the same time the Exilarchate declined, the Geonim of Pumbedita also became derelict, and did not appear to attest their allegiance to the Exilarchs. Interested in describing only the beginning and the end of the development of the relations between the Gaonate and the Exilarchate, Sherira had no intention of speaking about anything except the old institution of the Exilarch's reception at Sura and the late custom prevailing in his youth, when the Exilarchs

came to Pumbedita. These questions of etiquette naturally were determined by the relation of the Exilarch to the Geonim at a given time, and-a still more important consideration-by the influence which the Exilarch could bring to bear upon the government. Some years after the reception of the Exilarch is known to have taken place at Bagdad, we find again a reference to an Exilarch who restores the old prerogative to Sura<sup>1</sup>. It may, of course, not be overlooked that at that moment the Gaon of Sura was Sar Shalom, a son-in-law of the Exilarch, whose predilection for Sura thus appears most natural<sup>2</sup>. In his reference to the homage done the Exilarchs by the Geonim, Nathan ha-Babli probably had conditions in mind as they existed at the time of the Exilarch David ben Judah, who, to judge from our data about him, was a man likely to exact as a right the consideration due to the Exilarchs, if need be by resort to the help of the state. Under him, doubtless, the Geonim found it expedient to pay their respects to the Exilarch, if not annually, at least now and then, for the sake of peace.

# THE TITLE GAON ORIGINALLY THE PREROGATIVE OF SURA.

It appears, then, that Sherira, so far from maintaining that Pumbedita had precedence over Sura, can be cited as a witness for the correctness of Nathan ha-Babli's statement of the reverse. All that is necessary is to read the text critically.

The assertion made by Nathan, that the title Gaon originally appertained to the chief of the Sura Academy alone, is corroborated strikingly by the following Responsum, unique in its way, sent by the Sura chief to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>π, 4; the author is Sar Shalom; comp. *Tur, Orah Hayyim*, 566, and MS. Sulzberger of the Seder Rab Amram in Marx, Untersuchungen, &c., 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. Rabbi Hai's Responsum in the appendix to Rabbi Sherira's Letter, ed. Mayence, p. 63. The Responsum was known to the author of the *Tur*, as appears from *Tur*, *Hoshen Mishpat*, 7.

the Pumbedita chief. The mere fact that the Gaon of Sura transmits a decision to the Gaon of Pumbedita, suffices to demonstrate the superiority of the former as compared with the latter. Every remnant of doubt must be banished by the official superscription. The Responsum in question has been preserved in פרדם (28 a), in the MS. of the גרדם 1 and in אור זרוע (I, 114 b). It contains the decision of the Sura Gaon, Rabbi Jacob ben Mordecai (801-815), addressed to the Academy of Pumbedita, presided over by Rabbi Joseph ben Shila, with the attestation to the signature of the Gaon on the part of the Sura scholars in these כתבא דנאפיק לקדמנא רברבי דמתיבתא דמתא מחסיה וכתיב : words<sup>2</sup> הכא לבי דינא דמר רב יוסף ריש מתיבתא בריה דמרנא ורבנא שילה -" This document [of Rabbi Jacob] was seen by us, the scholars of the Academy at Mehassia, and it is intended for the court of justice of the chief of the Academy, Rabbi Joseph ben Rabbi Shila." This official superscription confirms the statement made by Nathan, that the Gaon of Sura did not address the head of the Academy at Pumbedita, but the Academy itself, and when he mentioned the head of the Academy, he did not call him Gaon<sup>3</sup>.

Accordingly, it is highly probable that Rabbi Samuel Resh Kalla, whose pupil, Rabbi Aḥa, was the author of the *Sheëltot*, is none other than the Rabbi Samuel, the chief of the Academy at Pumbedita, whose successor Rabbi Aḥa would have become if the Exilarch had not hindered it. Sherira was in the habit of conferring the title Gaon by

<sup>1</sup> Comp. the extract from the ראבי"ה supplem. to the Heb. periodical המכשר, II, no. 11, p. 18. I am indebted to Dr. A. Marx for this reference.

<sup>2</sup> The text given is based upon a combination of the three sources mentioned in the text, all of which contain many errors.

<sup>3</sup> The question was doubtless addressed by the head of the Academy of Pumbedita, Rabbi Joseph ben Shila, to the head of the Academy at Sura. Mere courtesy, then, required that the reply should at least recognise the existence of the questioner by mentioning his name. The case in Harkavy, 276-7, does not come in the same class.

courtesy not only upon the chiefs of the Pumbedita Academy, but also upon Amoraim<sup>1</sup> who were at the head of schools. He applies the same title to Rabbi Samuel, though his disciple Rabbi Aha and other sources properly call him Resh Kalla, the title originally belonging to the heads of the Pumbedita Academy. That he actually was at the head of the Academy at Pumbedita appears particularly from the passage in "", 17 b, 7, reporting a case in law which had been submitted during several Kallas to Rabbi Samuel, who never gave a decisive answer. But if the case was so important that the questioners urged a decision, why was not the opinion of the Gaon solicited ? To say that the difficulty was brought before Rabbi Samuel during the Gaonate of Rabbi Natronai ben Nehemiah, with whom the scholars of Pumbedita had a feud, and whom they therefore ignored, is an evasion dictated by embarrassment. In the first place, one would expect the question to be put to the Gaon of Sura in such an emergency, and secondly, knowing as we do from Sherira, that the scholars of Pumbedita took refuge at Sura during the Gaonate of Rabbi Natronai, it would be very surprising if the Resh Kalla, instead of joining them, stayed behind in Pumbedita.

A further verification of the fact that this Samuel Resh Kalla was the actual head of the Pumbedita Academy is found in the report in J'', 84 a, which tells that a certain case was decided by Rabbi Jehudai, the head of the Sura Academy, in common with Rabbi Samuel. The case, which deals with the validity of a marriage between Samaritans and Jews, being very important, the opinion of both Academies was desired. There is one difficulty to be overcome, for, according to Sherira, Rabbi Jehudai attained to the Gaonate some few years after the death of Rabbi Samuel. But Rapoport (note 24 on ( $\pi c' ' c' c\pi$ ) points out that the dates in this passage of Sherira's Letter require

<sup>1</sup> The Midrash *Temurah* even has the superscription נאוני נולם רבי עקיבא.

such correction as would bring the beginning of Rabbi Jehudai's Gaonate earlier. It is interesting to note the modification which this passage, as cited in אלכות ראו ,83, has suffered. The names of the authorities are reversed as compared with the order in  $\pi$ , and it is the correct order, for Rabbi Samuel doubtless was older than Rabbi Jehudai, who attained to office only shortly before the death of Rabbi Samuel.

As for the identity of Rabbi Samuel, the head of the Academy at Pumbedita, with the Rabbi Samuel who was the teacher of Rabbi Aha, it can be demonstrated from data in Sherira's Letter. The first is there called רב שמואל נר מר רב מר דאיקרי (3.5, 2, below). The last word eluded every attempt at explanation, and there was nothing to do but cross it off. Now, we know from statements made by the author of the Sheëltot, that his teacher, Rabbi Samuel, came from the neighbourhood of Sura, from a place situated on the river בירן (see Brüll, Jahrbücher, II, 149-a reference not regarded by Berliner, Beiträge zur Geographie und Ethnographie Babyloniens, 3, s.v.). Accordingly, דאיקרי calls neither for elision nor emendation. It simply means that Rabbi Samuel came from Diakara, a town close to Bagdad and Sura. As Rapoport has shown in his איהי דקירא 33, it is called איהי the Talmud, and by the classic writers Diakara, which corresponds exactly to Rabbi Sherira's contracted form דאיקרי. Thus we have not only succeeded in finding the teacher of Rabbi Aha in Sherira's Letter, but at the same time we learn from it that he was a scholar of Sura, one of those presiding over the Academy at Pumbedita. As was proved above, Sherira is in the habit of recording the Suran origin of Geonim of Pumbedita. Moreover, it is very probable that Rabbi Huna Alluf-or Resh Kalla, for the two titles are identical with each other (comp. G. S., p. 242)-who is mentioned in ,8b, is the Rab Huna designated by Sherira as the chief of the Pumbedita Academy at the beginning of the seventh century. The

I

passage in ג"ה, 34 a, should be corrected according to ה"ג ed. Hildesheimer, 170, to read רכה ולא. It refers to the chief of the Pumbedita Academy, whom the author of ג"ה properly calls Alluf or Resh Kalla, but never Gaon.

It appears that the head of the Pumbedita Academy, Rabbi Judah, who was in office soon after this Rabbi Samuel, is identical with the Rabbi Judah who is mentioned in  $3''\pi$ , 21 d (ed. Hildesheimer, 131), and who, though president of the Pumbedita Academy in this early Geonic period, bears, not the title Gaon, but the title Resh Kalla, or its equivalent Alluf. The addition of  $\tau$  proto to his name does not mean that he was Resh Kalla in  $\tau$  correct equivalent Alluf. The addition of the Suran active in Pumbedita. As the scholars of  $\tau$  at the time of the Geonim belonged to the Sura Academy—four Geonim Sura came thence—Rabbi Judah is found to be another of the Surans appointed to the presidency of Pumbedita.

Harkavy, however (Samuel ben Hofni, note 124), goes astray in holding Rabbi Haninai,  $\neg$ , mentioned in  $\neg$ , 3 a, 17, to be identical with the Gaon Rabbi Haninai, who does not bear the title, because at the time of Bostanai, with whom Rabbi Haninai was contemporary, the title did not yet exist. The passage cited refers to a dispute among the descendants of the Exilarch. It was altogether proper that such a case should go before "the chief judge,"  $\neg$ , of the Exilarch (comp. G. S., p. 318, note 2, and above, p. 12), and not before the Geonim.

Interesting as these scattered indications are, yet we have no need of them in order to establish the supremacy of Sura. The whole of Geonic literature bears irrefutable testimony to it. Up to the second third of the ninth century, the Responsa literature contains not a single Responsum by a Gaon of Pumbedita<sup>1</sup>, while the activity

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Graetz,  $V^3$ , 400, ascribes the Responsum in  $\gamma'' \omega$ , 24 b, 10, to Rabbi Natronai ben Nehemiah, the Gaon of Pumbedita. His hypothesis that is simply a slip for uprue is doubtless correct, and corroborated by the MS. reading, but the inference is by no means inevitable that

of the Geonim of Sura began as early as the eighth century. The first Gaon of Pumbedita from whose hand we possess Responsa in numbers is Rabbi Paltoi, and the first three years of his Gaonate coincide with an interregnum in the Sura Gaonate<sup>1</sup>. But even the Responsa originating in Pumbedita after the time of Paltoi cannot compare with the output of Sura, either in point of quantity or quality. The Responsa bearing the names of Kohen-Zedek, Sar Shalom, Natronai, Amram, Nahshon, Zemah, Hilai, Saadiaall Geonim of Sura-practically form the Geonic Responsa literature until Rabbi Sherira and Rabbi Hai appear upon the scene. When the extinction of the Gaonate was imminent, the Geonim of Pumbedita stepped into the foreground by reason of the dissolution of the Academy at Sura. The assertion that the communities of Africa addressed their questions to the Geonim of Pumbedita, and those of Spain theirs to the Geonim of Sura, is incorrect in both its parts. Natronai, Zemah, Saadia, and even Samuel<sup>2</sup>, the last Gaon

the Responsum was written at the time of the false Messiah  $\because$ , as little as Emden's zeal against Sabbatians argues his contemporaneity with Sabbatai Zebi. The authorship of Rabbi Natronai ben Hilai is confirmed by the fact that Responsum 9 in  $\ulcorner$ , 24 a, is by the same Gaon as no. 10, and in the former a plain reference is made to the Karaites. Accordingly, Natronai ben Nehemiah, who lived long before Anan, cannot be the author. Notice also the linguistic peculiarity that the Responsum is introduced with the expression 23; 9, 21 b, 22; and 27, 15 a, bis, which belong to Rabbi Natronai ben Hilai beyond the peradventure of a doubt.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Pardes, 21 d, where Rabbi Paltoi is described as ידול של שהי ישיבוה.

<sup>2</sup> On Natronai and the scholars of Kairwan, comp. above, p. 32, note 7. Of Rabbi Zemah ben Hayyim we have not alone his correspondence with the scholars of Kairwan relative to Eldad, but also his Halakic Responsum addressed to the same in אור ביד, אור correspondence of Rabbi Saadia with the scholars of Kairwan is to be found in  $\gamma^{\sigma}$ , 18 b-19 a, referred to above, p. 32. Even Rabbi Dosa, the son of Rabbi Saadia, corresponded with the scholars of Kairwan; comp.  $\gamma^{2}$ . The correspondence of Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni with the scholars of Kairwan is published in the J. Q. R., XVIII, 402. The scholars of Kairwan is maked to correspond (*Pardes*, 26 d) are probably the scholars of Kairwan. of Sura, were consulted by the African Jews, and, on the other hand, Paltoi and his son Zemah, of Pumbedita, received inquiries from Spain<sup>1</sup>.

The fertility of Sura, manifested in the Responsa literature, was no less noticeable in other departments. The works of the Geonic period originated there rather than in Pumbedita. Not counting the works of Hai, whose literary activity falls in a time in which the Sura Academy had gone out of existence, the only production by a Gaon of Pumbedita preserved for us is the lexicographical work of Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi<sup>2</sup>. The authoritative works all originated in Sura. The author of the "", and Rabbi Amram and Rabbi Saadia, all occupied the Gaonate of Sura. Rabbi Amram compiled his Seder in compliance with a request addressed to him by Spanish communities, and Rabbi Saadia his order of prayers in compliance with a request addressed to him by Egyptian communities, showing that in so important a matter as the fixing of the liturgy, the communities of the Diaspora desired to have the advice of the Sura Academy alone.

# THE ORIGIN OF THE GAONATE UNDER THE MOHAMMEDAN RULERS.

Returning for a brief résumé of the results of our inquiry into Nathan's account, we find that Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid derives his data about the Academies from Rabbi Nathan, and a source that was considered authoritative by Samuel surely deserves our confidence, too. Further, we have seen that Nathan's report has nothing to do with the Amoraic Academies; it deals exclusively with those of the Geonic period, and by no means can the origin of the latter, as was demonstrated in detail, be relegated to the Talmudic

<sup>3</sup> Whoever may be designated as the author of the ה"ה, it is certain he must have belonged to the Sura Academy. Comp. Epstein, כאמר מל כיאמר מל ה"ג.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. J. Q. R., XVIII, 401-2, 770.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> And even this is doubtful; comp. below, pp. 159-60.

time, seeing that the older epoch knew nothing of a wellorganized institution like the Gaonate, vested with great power and unquestioned authority. At the same time, our investigation has completely corroborated Nathan's statement that at first there was but one Gaon, the Gaon of the Academy at Sura. Hence the transition from the schools of the time of the Amoraim and Saboraim to the Academies of the Geonic period requires an explanation that concerns itself with more than the merely Jewish conditions prevailing in Babylonia. It is in some way connected with the political situation. It must be conceded that we possess no direct historical information naming the Gaonate as an institution of the early Califate, but no other political change took place during the centuries following the redaction of the Talmud capable of producing an institution of the character of the Gaonate. The supposition made by Graetz (V<sup>3</sup>, 895-6), that the Gaonate arose under Ali (657), remains the only plausible hypothesis, the more so if one remembers what Sherira says regarding the kind reception which Ali accorded a great Jewish scholar, Rabbi Isaac, of Firuz-Shabor. Graetz, however, can hardly be right when he supposes that this Rabbi Isaac obtained special privileges for Sura. It is, as Halevy says-if Rabbi Isaac had been inclined to be partial, his bias would have been in favour of his alma mater at Pumbedita, to which Firuz-Shabor belonged. It seems rather that what the spiritual leaders of the people secured from the new rulers was the permission to call into being, by the side of the Exilarchate, a religious authority with definite powers and competence. If this was so, it was natural that the chief of the old and venerable Academy at Sura should be placed at the head of the new board. In the course of time, as the Academy at Pumbedita developed more and more, its chief in the same measure gained in importance. But the parity of the two Academies reached the stage of an accomplished fact only in the time of Kohen-Zedek, when it is probable that Sura happened to be without a Gaon.

This assumption as to the origin of the Gaonate explains at the same time the frequent occasions for friction between the Exilarchs and the Geonim of Sura until the year 689, though they disappeared for ever after that crucial time. It was natural that the Exilarchate should not accept so powerful a rival as the Gaonate of Sura without manifesting some resistance. It required almost two generations for the Exilarchs to forget their former undivided power. But scarcely had the reconciliation of the Exilarchs and the Geonim of Sura taken place when the rise of the Academy at Pumbedita gave occasion for new difficulties. From the time of Mar Yanka (719), who had been installed as Gaon at Pumbedita contrary to the wish of the Academy, until the equally arbitrary appointment of Rabbi Isaac (833), there elapsed more than a century, during which the Pumbeditans had much to endure at the hand of the Exilarchs. The Gaonate of Sura was recognised by the State, and therefore the Exilarchate was forced to respect its rights; while the Academy at Pumbedita possessed no privileges reinforcing its claims, and was exposed to wanton interference on the part of the Exilarchs. Finally, in 830, when the Calif Maimun decreed that ten members of a religious body sufficed for the election of a chief for themselves, the disputes between Pumbedita and the Exilarchate were silenced for ever. After this ordinance was in effect, the Gaonate of Pumbedita took and maintained its place by the side of the Gaonate of Sura as an equal power. Thenceforth, neither the Academies nor the Exilarchate could count upon the exclusive support of the government; it was a matter of chance which gained its ear, and their differences had to be adjusted privately. These circumstances explain the fact remarked above, that Rabbi Paltoi (842) was the first of the Geonim of Pumbedita who issued decisions to outside communities. As long as the Gaonate of Sura was, beside the Exilarchate, the only Jewish authority recognised by the State, foreign Jews addressed their questions to the Geonim of Sura.

After the rescript of Maimun, it depended primarily upon the learning of the Gaon in the one place or the other whether the Academy of Sura or that at Pumbedita was given the preference.

#### NATHAN HA-BABLI'S ACCOUNT OF UKBA.

We have again come round to our starting-point, and I venture to think that a satisfactory conclusion has been reached concerning the remarkable relation subsisting between the Exilarchs and the two Academies. Before leaving the subject, however, it would be advisable to give close consideration to the last controversy between the Academy of Pumbedita and the Exilarch.

Of this controversy we have two widely divergent reports. At the end of his Letter, Sherira informs us that a quarrel broke out between two factions after the death of his grandfather Judah, in the year 917. One party favoured Mebasser<sup>1</sup>; the other, with the Exilarch

<sup>1</sup> Steinschneider, Arabische Literatur, 70, believes the name to be a translation of the Arabic Mubashshir, which is not very convincing to me. Rather I should take it to be a vij for Elijah, whose appellative in Jewish literature is Mebasser, "Proclaimer of Good Tidings," without further mark of identification. In the synagogue at Aleppo there is an inscription dated 834, in honour of עלי בר נהן בר מון (Adler, Jews in Many Lands, 161), probably the earliest mention of the name known. In a letter dated 1029, also coming from Aleppo (גנוי ירושלים, III, 16a), there occurs a יפת ב; likewise in a letter of the same year, written in Egypt, a מנשר ב' מרשר and a יוסף ב' are mentioned (J. Q. R., XIX, 254). In the J. Q. R., l. c., 727, occur the following : מיהוב בן, כבשר בן לוי , and כבשר בן שלה, all from the middle of the eleventh century. That an appellative of Elijah's should be used as the name of a person is not strange; the widespread name Emanuel is an epithet of the Messiah, as are also Zemah, the name of three of the Geonim, and in common use down to our own day, and Sar Shalom (Isa. ix. 5), which is known to have been borne by others besides the prominent Sura Gaon, as, for instance, Sar Shalom ben Joseph, the signer of a contract in Fostat in 750 (J. Q. R., XVII, 428), and the Chief Rabbi of Persia at the time when Benjamin of Tudela visited the land. Comp. also Harkavy, Saadia, 225, bottom. A propos of names in the Geonic time, is the name of the Gaon רודיא, identical with שושט used by French Jews, recorded in Gross, Gallia Judaica, 149?

David at its head, favoured Kohen-Zedek, as Gaon of Pumbedita. Five years later a truce was concluded, the Exilarch gave up his opposition to Rabbi Mebasser. Nevertheless, Kohen-Zedek persisted, supported by a number of influential men, who remained loyal to him. Finally, after the death of Rabbi Mebasser, in 926, Kohen-Zedek was acknowledged Gaon by all, and he occupied the position for ten years, until his death.

At first sight the account of the occurrence given by Nathan ha-Babli seems far different. He has this to say: Between the Exilarch Ukba and the Gaon Kohen-Zedek a dispute broke out on account of the revenues derived from the community of Khorasan. Ukba appropriated them, though the moneys belonged to the Academy of Pumbedita. The Sultan, urged by the most influential of the Jews, banished the Exilarch, but he reinstated him after a year's exile, and then banished him again. this time irrevocably. Ukba emigrated to Africa. The Exilarchate, having been left vacant for a period of four or five years, the people demanded the appointment of David ben Zakkai. Their candidate was endorsed by Rabbi Amram ben Solomon, the Gaon of Sura. But Kohen-Zedek could only be prevailed upon to acknowledge the new Exilarch after a period of three years.

Now, it would be possible to reconcile the differences between Sherira's account and Nathan's as they affect the relation between Kohen-Zedek and the Exilarch. As the facts are, it would not be impossible to assume that a whilom enemy, once reconciled, is transformed into a friend. But the difficulty lies elsewhere. The chronological contradictions between the two sources are so numerous that Graetz's way of escape does not help the honest inquirer. Graetz accepts Nathan's account in respect to the facts of the case, and he places trust in Sherira's chronological data. Halevy justly argues against a method that is arbitrary and unscientific, and carries with it the implication that an authority like Sherira tells a confused and unreliable tale of events happening in his own lifetime. Halevy himself, who represents Nathan as an ignoramus living after the extinction of the Gaonate, and patching his report together from older sources which he failed to understand correctly, is even further removed from the truth than Graetz.

It appears now that it is not sufficient for us to deal with a detail. The question that takes precedence is Nathan's credibility and trustworthiness. It therefore behoves us to analyse Halevy's presentation of the matter. The controversy, Halevy maintains, was not between Ukba and Kohen-Zedek, the Gaon of Pumbedita, but between Ukba and the Kohen-Zedek who was Gaon of Sura (845). But Nathan, according to Halevy, knew nothing about the older Kohen-Zedek, and he confused him with the younger man, the Gaon of Pumbedita of the same name, and, as he was aware that at some time a dispute had occurred between the Academy of Pumbedita and the Exilarch David, he constituted Kohen-Zedek the opponent of David, although Sherira informs us that the opposite was the As a consequence of the quarrel between Ukba case. and the Sura Academy, of many years' duration, Amram was appointed Gaon by the Exilarch, in opposition to the incumbent Natronai (853-6). The celebrated Gaon Amram bar Shashna<sup>1</sup>, the author of the Seder, Halevy holds, is no

<sup>1</sup> The great difficulty lies in this, that, according to Rabbi Sherira's Letter, Rabbi Amram had himself proclaimed as Gaon during the lifetime of Rabbi Natronai, while, to judge by the  $\mathfrak{r}'\mathfrak{r}_{\nabla}$ , the relation between the two must have been very cordial. Not only does Rab Amram speak of Rabbi Natronai with great respect (comp. particularly his words in Marx, *Untersuchungen*, &c., 2), but he also quotes his Responsa on every page of his *Seder*. Indeed, the number of Responsa by Rabbi Natronai in the  $\mathfrak{r}'_{\nabla}$  is larger than those quoted from all the other Geonim taken together. Halevy's hypothesis, so far from doing away with the difficulty, rather increases it. For if Rab Amram, as Halevy maintains, was put up as Gaon in opposition to Rabbi Natronai, during the quarrel between the Sura Academy and the Exilarch Mar Ukba, then Rab Amram was disloyal not only to Rabbi Natronai, but to the Academy as well! This forces upon me the conjecture that the passage in question in the Letter

other than Amram ben Solomon, who continued to preside over the Academy at Sura, according to Nathan's statement, even during the interval between the deposing of Ukba and the installation of David. The latter was generally accepted as Exilarch about 875, shortly after the death of Amram, and he remained in office for more than half a century. Furthermore, Halevy says, Nathan labours under a misapprehension when he states that Hai ben Kiyyumi<sup>1</sup> was the predecessor of Saadia in the Gaonate. The simple explanation is that he had heard of a Gaon of Sura named Hai, Hai ben Nahshon, and he confounded him with the celebrated Hai ben Sherira, the last Gaon of Pumbedita, and at once he was ready to make the latter Gaon of Sura, and endowed him with a father of another name.

So far Halevy. For the present, we shall put aside the question as to the time and trustworthiness of Nathan, and shall confine ourselves to the consideration of Halevy's theory.

by Rabbi Sherira is corrupt. I would propose the following reading: [before Rab Amram became Gaon], the Gaon [Rabbi Natronai] waived the honour due to him from Rab Amram, and the latter therefore omitted to pay his respects to him." It must be remembered that כליג איקרי, "to show respect," is used in the Talmud, as, for instance, Baba Batra, 119 b, and in 2", 54, by Rabbi Natronai, in the sense of "yielding precedence." Furthermore היב מניה is the reverse of היב קמיה, which Rabbi Sherira uses, 28, 5; 41, 4, to express the recognition given to a Gaon, in that the members of the Academy, including even the most prominent scholars, attended the lectures of the Gaon occasionally. Attention should be called to the fact that in this passage בליג ליה cannot be translated by "he opposed him." For this Sherira would have used וה"ר עמרם as in 41, 4. There remains only to add that the words וה"ר השיב לר' נמרונאי גאון, quoted by Rabbi Aaron, of Lunel, in אר"ה, I, 18a, from Nahmanides, are to be corrected so as to read user of vertex learning of the second seco ר' נטרונאי גאון, as appears from Nahmanides, on Hullin, 24, who quotes Rabbi Natronai's Responsum given in כר"כ, 11 a. A MS. of the אר"ח in the Sulzberger Collection of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, contains not only the corrupt text in the edition, but ramer instead of besides!

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps nothing but another way of writing קימוי.

In the first place, it is settled that David ben Judah was Exilarch in 833. Sherira and other sources<sup>1</sup> are unanimous on this point. After him, and before Ukba ruled, there were two Exilarchs, Natronai and Hisdai, the son of Natronai<sup>2</sup>. According to Halevy, the rule of these two Exilarchs together could not have exceeded twelve years, for in 845, the date of the Suran Gaon Kohen-Zedek, he says, Ukba was in the thick of a conflict with the Sura Academy. Considered by itself, this brief period is not a probability, but the assumption is stamped as an impossibility by the fact that we meet with the Exilarch Hisdai as an active participant in affairs as late as the Gaonates of Natronai and Amram<sup>3</sup>. This disposes of the possibility of a dispute between Ukba and Kohen-Zedek of Sura.

From the premise set up by Halevy, that the quarrel between the Exilarch and the Academy was caused by the revenues from Khorasan, appropriated without warrant by Ukba, it follows, he says, that the encroachments of the Exilarch brought him into conflict with Sura, and not with Pumbedita, as Khorasan is in the neighbourhood of Bagdad, the judicature of Sura. An elementary atlas might have taught Halevy that Khorasan lies only about 800 miles to the east of Bagdad!

As a matter of fact, the case is precisely the reverse of its statement by Halevy. Originally, the sources of

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Graetz, Geschichte, V<sup>3</sup>, 389.

<sup>2</sup> Dukes in Ben Chananjah, IV, 141-2, from a MS. Responsum by Rabbi Zemah ben Solomon, chief judge of the court of the Exilarch Hisdai.

<sup>5</sup> Ibn Gama, in Graetz, Jubelschrift, 17, names Rabbi Nathan ben Hananiah (comp. above, p. 32) of Kairwan as the correspondent of Rabbi Natronai, and he is the same Rabbi Hananiah to whom was addressed the Responsum, mentioned above, by Rabbi Zemah under the Exilarchate of Hisdai. As the sons of Rabbi Nathan were contemporaries of Rabbi Saadia (928) (comp. above, p. 32), he could not have flourished before the Gaonate of Rabbi Natronai (850), and the letter of Rabbi Zemah must date from the period during which the Sura Gaonate was vacant, probably between Rabbi Malka and Rabbi Hai ben Nahshon, about 888; comp. Sherira, 39, 17. revenue assigned to the Exilarchate and to the Sura Gaonate were limited to Babylonia and the nearest Persian provinces. The Academy at Pumbedita, which attained to equality with Sura at a comparatively late day, had to content itself with revenues gathered in the more remote provinces. The only possible inference then is that Khorasan, situated at a considerable distance, belonged to the parish of Pumbedita.

The peculiarity of Halevy's method is again illustrated by his opinion that Nathan confuses the Gaon Hai ben Nahshon with the celebrated Hai ben Sherira—and then calls him Hai ben Kiyyumi. But how is it conceivable that that ignoramus Nathan, who mixed up the Geonim of Sura with the Geonim of Pumbedita, who had not the slightest knowledge of the happenings in the Academies, nor of the relation of the Academies to the Exilarchate how is it conceivable that he should have hit upon so obscure a name as Kiyyumi, he who was not even acquainted with Sherira?

In the earlier portion of this Introduction certain facts were set forth testifying to the credibility and trustworthiness of Nathan. We shall now pursue this subject further. The introductory words of Nathan's account, "What he himself partly saw and what he partly heard in Babylonia, relative to the Exilarch Ukba," are a good recommendation for the author. A gossip or a vagrant scribe would not have used this circumspect clause. His exactitude in the description of the vicinity of Bagdad displays itself particularly in the Arabic version, as Dr. Friedlaender shows in the above-mentioned article. A writer who is acquainted with the name of a mistress of the Persian king in whose honour a fountain had been erected centuries before, does not impress one as likely not to know the leaders of his nation at his own time, at least by name.

As to what Nathan's time was there can be no doubt. In the Arabic version of his report he speaks of Natira, "the father of Sahl and Ishak," showing that he lived after

the death of Natira, but contemporaneously with the sons of Natira. Accordingly, he had not been an eve-witness of the dispute between Ukba and the Academies, in which Natira was the chief figure, or he was too young at the time to carry personal recollections of it away with him. On the other hand, not only was he an eye-witness of the quarrel of Saadia with the Exilarch David, he was actually present when David entered upon his office in 920. Nathan's minute description of the ceremonies at the installation of an Exilarch-he goes so far as to give in detail the exact height and width of the throne used by the Exilarch on the occasion-admit of no doubt as to his having been present and seen such a celebration, and it could have been only at the induction of David into office, as Nathan expressly calls him the last of the Exilarchs. This offers us, not only a terminus a quo, but also a terminus ad quem. A Genizah fragment, published by Dr. Cowley in the J. Q. R., XVIII, 402, gives the information that the Exilarchate, vacant since the death of David, was filled again in 953. Nathan therefore must have written his account before 953. As, on the other hand, he mentions Aaron Sargado as Gaon of Pumbedita<sup>1</sup>, who entered upon office in 943, Nathan's account must have been composed between 943 and 953.

<sup>1</sup> Halevy, 276, doubts the identification between כלב ב' שרנארו mentioned by Nathan and Rabbi Aaron ben Joseph, Gaon of Pumbedita, though all of seven years before the publication of Halevy's book, Harkavy had published, in זכרון לראשונים, V, the polemics of Rabbi Aaron against Rabbi Saadia, whence the identity of the two appears unmistakably ! The name כלב = כלף (comp. J. Q. R., XI, 127) occurs in so early a document as one dated 750, J. Q. R., XVII, 428. From the fact that Rabbi Nathan knew no Exilarch after David ben Zakkai, it follows that his account actually ends with the passage on Sargado. By homeoteleuton the passage on the Gaonate of Rabbi Hananiah dropped out at the end of the report. The reading should be : ונסמר הנניה בן ר' יהורה .... דhe various texts of Rabbi Sherira's .... Letter also show signs that passages have been dropped from it in this way. Frequently the names of the Geonim and the length of their official term are missing, due to the fact that the sentences between two ובהריה were overlooked by the copyist; comp., for instance, ed.

The question as to who deserves more confidence, Sherira or Nathan, may therefore not be decided, as Graetz does, in favour of the latter, on the ground of his having been closer in time to the occurrences described, for, as now appears, they were contemporaries. One must agree with Halevy, who insists that a Gaon, son and grandson of Geonim to boot, must invite greater confidence than an unknown writer. But if the two accounts are read with a critical eye it will appear that they mutually complement, and in no wise contradict each other.

# THE LAST CONFLICT BETWEEN THE EXILARCHATE AND THE PUMBEDITA GAONATE.

The controversy between Kohen-Zedek and Ukba broke out, according to the Arabic version <sup>1</sup> of Nathan's account, in the fourth year of Kohen-Zedek's Gaonate. If we remember that even according to Sherira he was appointed as Gaon by/the Exilarch in the year 918, then the year 922 would have to be designated as the beginning of the dispute. A point to be noted is this, that Sherira makes Kohen-Zedek to be put into office by the Exilarch David, while, according to Nathan, Ukba was Exilarch at the time. However, the Sherira text is very doubtful in this portion. Most of the editions mention David's name three times in connexion with the Gaonate of Kohen-Zedek, but Wallerstein has it only once<sup>2</sup>. Moreover, this

Wallerstein, 20-1. Therefore, the omission of Rabbi Hananiah's Gaonate in Nathan's narrative proves nothing derogatory to the authenticity of the narrator, as Halevy holds (275-6), but only to the correctness of our text. In Harkavy, 215, Rabbenu Hai is described as the son of Rabbi Hananiah, which, naturally, is due to homeoteleuton. The words between ארונינו and ארונינו dropped out. If Rabbi Sherira's text regarding the length of Rabbi Zemah ben Kafnoi's term of office is correct, then we should read read with with a state.

 $^{1}$  The Hebrew version has the fortieth year, which is absolutely out of the question.

<sup>2</sup> I am indebted to Dr. Alexander Marx for the information that the Vienna MS. of Rabbi Sherira's Letter agrees with Wallerstein.

62

passage in Sherira's Letter offers a great difficulty in the nature of the facts set down. The Academy, it says, appointed Rabbi Mebasser the successor to Rabbi Judah, while Kohen-Zedek was the choice of the Exilarch, and the conflict between the Academy and the Exilarch lasted five years (923). Finally, the Exilarch recognised the Gaon chosen by the Academy. But Sherira goes on and says that Kohen-Zedek, with his adherents, persisted in their schism until the death of Rabbi Mebasser, in the year 926.

One would search vainly for a similar occurrence during the whole course of the Geonic time—an individual opposing the choice of both the Academy and the Exilarch. If Kohen-Zedek, as Sherira is supposed to say, was put up by the Exilarch as Gaon against the will of the Academy, then it would seem inevitable that the victory of the Academy over the Exilarch, when he finally confirmed the choice of the Academy, would cut the ground from under the feet of Kohen-Zedek. How account for the continued opposition by Kohen-Zedek ?

In several other respects the occurrence is unique. It is the only case in which the Academy emerged triumphant from a contest with the Exilarch about an appointment to the Gaonate. In all other cases the Exilarch maintained the upper hand. And yet it cannot be said from what we know about him that David was a weakling. A man who was able to hold his own in opposition to Saadia and all the prominent men connected with Saadia who had influence at the court of the Calif, should meekly declare himself overcome by Rabbi Mebasser!

It now behoves us to view Sherira's statements in the light afforded by the facts reported by Nathan. From an incidental remark of Nathan's we learn that Kohen-Zedek was related to Ukba, and we even learn that this relationship was the reason why he opposed the appointment of David later on as Exilarch. This supplies the motive for a quarrel between Ukba and the Pumbedita Academy-he urged the appointment of a relative, Kohen-Zedek, while the Academy installed as its chief Rabbi Mebasser, whose father had occupied the Gaonate. Then Ukba sought to make the most of the schism in the Academy, and seized upon the revenues from Khorasan, in the hope that there was no need to apprehend obstacles on the part of "his" Gaon. But it turned out to be a case of reckoning without one's host. Kohen-Zedek was too conscientious and honest to sanction such high-handed Some Jews of influence at the court of the measures. Calif managed to cause the banishment of Ukba, and the Exilarchate remained vacant some years. But blood is thicker than water, and with Kohen-Zedek the feelings of kinship were further stimulated by the recollection of the fact that he owed his position as Gaon to this relative of his who was deprived of his office. Therefore, he could not make up his mind to acknowledge David as Exilarch. He, and along with him probably a large number of distinguished men, hoped it would prove possible to induce the Calif to revoke the edict of banishment issued against Ukba. But David had no sooner been installed as Exilarch by one part of Jewry than he hastened to conclude peace with the Academy at Pumbedita and acknowledge the Gaon Rabbi Mebasser chosen by it.

This explains what Sherira says, that the reconciliation between the Academy and/the Exilarch took place in 923. David lost no time in making amends to the best of his powers for the unwarranted interferences of his predecessor. But the peace thus concluded exerted no influence upon Kohen-Zedek and his followers. They refused to recognise David as Exilarch, and persisted in their opposition to him and Mebasser. According to Nathan, this opposition of Kohen-Zedek ceased only three years later, in 926. But from Sherira we learn that this was the year of Rabbi Mebasser's death, when all parties acknowledged Kohen-Zedek as Gaon.

Here Sherira furnishes us with the motive for the reconciliation between Kohen-Zedek and David, of which Nathan gives us no hint, and which he seeks in a miracle in the real sense of the word<sup>1</sup>. But it is unnecessary to impose a tax upon our credulity. Kohen-Zedek no longer had any reason for opposing David. His position as Gaon was now assured. And to bring about complete unanimity between Sherira and Nathan we have but to cross off the little word TIT in Sherira's Letter, 40, 18. The text then reads : והות פלוגתא דרבנן דמתיבתא איכנפו וקריוה למר רב מבשר גאון . . . ונשיא קריוה למר רב כהן צדק . . . והות פלוגתא עד אלול שנת ר"לג ועבדו שלמא דוד נשיא עם מר רב מבשר" There was a dispute. The scholars of the Academy, held their meeting and chose Rab Mebasser as Gaon, while the Exilarch [=Ukba] named Kohen-Zedek as Gaon. The dispute lasted until Ellul of the year 233 [=922], when the Exilarch David concluded peace with Rabbi Mebasser."

There is another possibility—that the beginning of this passage is to be read דור קור קור קור קור, "the uncle of the Exilarch David." Sherira describes Ukba, the deposed Exilarch, as the uncle of David, of whom he had spoken shortly before, and to whom he had to refer again at once. As the last of the Exilarchs and the opponent of Saadia, he could suppose that his name was well known to his readers—a supposition that would not hold good of Ukba. But the copyists, considering ארור קור דור as dittography, either omitted the first ארור קור אינו.

From the beginning of the Ukba controversy until the recognition of David as Exilarch on the part of Kohen-Zedek, about eight years elapsed according to Nathan, the

<sup>1</sup> We may safely assume that the blind vir played an important part in allaying the quarrel between the Exilarch and the Gaon, even if we are not credulous enough to accept the miracle.

<sup>2</sup> It is, however, highly probable that Rabbi Sherira at first spoke only of איט (= Ukba), and afterwards, in connexion with the reconciliation with the Academy, properly mentioned אוד הנגיא, and then the the second passage was added to the איט of the first.

I

This assumption is further supported by the variant reading i'' i instead of i'' i, for the year of Rabbi Judah's accession, and as all agree in naming eleven years as the duration of his incumbency, i'' i results as the year of his death, and not  $\neg c i$ . In that case, Kohen-Zedek would have been in office about a year in  $\neg c i$ .

# THE PREDECESSOR OF SAADIA.

Another difference, at first blush essential, between the two sources, concerns the Gaonate of Sura. According to Sherira, it was filled during the eight years we are now interested in by Rabbi Yom-Tob ben Rabbi Jacob. Nathan, however, names Rabbi Amram ben Solomon as the Gaon at Sura during the same period. The explanation made by Halevy of this portion of Nathan's account we repudiated at an earlier stage. The difference between Sherira and Nathan can be reconciled only by assuming that the Gaon went by two names. There is a precedent for this. Rabbi Yom-Tob had a celebrated predecessor in the presidency of the Sura Academy, who also bore the name Yom-Tob, and after his entrance into office changed it.

I refer to Rabbi Tabyomi (=Yom-Tob), the son of Rab Ashi, who was called Mar as chief of the Academy. It is peculiar that Halevy should oppose the identification of Rabbi Yom-Tob with Rabbi Amram on the ground that, although Jews occasionally have two names, a Hebrew and a non-Hebrew, it has never happened that the same man bore two different Hebrew names. Is it conceivable that an historian of the Geonim should write thus, failing to recall that a celebrated Gaon of Sura is called Rabbi Moses in some sources, and Rabbi משרשיה in others? Or is a name with the ending ה less Hebrew than יום טוב ? One of the oldest of the Geonim of Sura, Rabbi Shashna, had the name משרשיה engraved on his official seal. So Sherira reports. In connexion with this, it is worth noting that Sherira shortens the name of the Sura Gaon Sar Shalom to Shalom. It is not surprising, then, that he should be tempted to put so long a name as Yom-Tob Amram through the same process of abbreviation, by lopping off the first half. In a much later time the case of Immanuel of Rome forms an interesting parallel to the one under consideration in the Geonic time. In the introduction to his commentary on Proverbs he calls his father Jacob, though elsewhere he appears only as Shelomoh, just as the father of our Sura Gaon is Jacob to Sherira and Solomon to Nathan. The probability is that he owned both names, יעקב שלמה, a combination not infrequently met with in later times 1. There is still another Gaon whose father's name undergoes a transformation in different sources. Rabbi Paltoi is introduced as the son of Abaye by Sherira and other authorities. while the author of the שבלי הלקט, 420, calls his father Jacob.

<sup>1</sup> An example in modern times is the "Lissa Rav," who calls his father משה and also יתקב משה. The latter may have received his second name by means of ישני השם, in consequence of some severe illness, though it would be rather extraordinary that it should be Jacob, the same name as his son's, an unusual occurrence among the Ashkenazim.

F 2

0

The only problem left unsolved in Nathan's narrative is his statement that the successor of Rabbi Amram ben Solomon and the predecessor of Saadia, in the Gaonate of Sura, was Hai ben Kiyyumi, whom he describes as "the first of his generation," and as occupying the Gaonate for twenty years, until his death. As a period of twenty years is out of the question here, and as  $\supset$  and  $\supset$  are letters easily confounded, Graetz proposes to read 2 instead of D, so giving Hai ben Kiyyumi two years as president of the Academy instead of twenty. The objection made by Halevy to this emendation of Graetz cannot be taken seriously. "How," exclaims Halevy, "is it possible to read in this passage? How could the writer [Nathan] have been betrayed into the error of calling one 'the first of his generation' who officiated only two years? Can a man become the first of his generation within two years?" It is difficult to maintain one's gravity with such reasoning. Does Halevy suppose any one would think of suggesting that Rabbi Hai was called to the Gaonate as an infant in arms? Nathan remarks that Hai received his exalted office as the first, the most distinguished, scholar of his time, and what more natural than such a remark? Whether Rabbi Hai, a contemporary of Rabbi Saadia, deserved the title ראש הרור cannot be determined after the lapse of time, but Nathan surely had as good a right to apply it to Rabbi Hai as many a modern author of Rabbinical works has to call two and sometimes three of his endorsers, on one and the same page, ראש כל בני הנולה.

For the rest, this Hai apparently was not an insignificant personage. Saadia did not consider it beneath his dignity to quote him. Rabbi Isaac, of Vienna, in his אור זרוע, I, 197 a, top, cites an explanation with the words אור זרוע פי׳ בשם רב היי נאון Hai ben David and Rabbi Hai ben Nahshon were not living at Saadia's arrival in Babylonia, it could have been no one but this Hai, who, according to Nathan, died shortly before the appointment of Saadia, and, as we know now<sup>1</sup>, Saadia lived in Babylonia for a time before he was chosen Gaon. In this period he must have made the acquaintance of Hai ben Kiyyumi, who accordingly does not owe his existence to the ignorance of Nathan, as Halevy would have us believe.

It is easy to surmise why this Hai is not mentioned by Sherira, if one but scrutinises the words used by Nathan. The remark introducing him, "he was the first of his generation," yields the desired explanation. After the death of Amram ben Solomon, or, to call him by the name Sherira uses, Yom-Tob ben Jacob, Sura possessed no dominant personality worthy to act as his successor in the Gaonate. Rabbi Hai was "the greatest scholar of his circle," and as such he presided over the Academy, if not as Gaon, at least as the leading spirit. It was on his death that the Exilarch was forced to entrust the office to the alien Saadia. That is the meaning of the sentence והוא היה ראש דורו באותו זמן ונהג ישיבת סורא. Sherira, who enumerates only the Geonim, had no occasion to mention Rabbi Hai ben Kiyyumi, who was not a Gaon. He was content to dispose of the couple of years of his activity as vice-Gaon as the time when the life at Sura was at its lowest ebb.

#### THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE GEONIM.

We have reached the end of our investigation, which has resulted in a brilliant vindication of Nathan. We might stop here, except that it is proper to acknowledge the fact that the dates used here for the terms of the office of the Geonim were taken from the table contributed by A. Epstein to the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, s.v. "Gaon,"

<sup>1</sup> This follows from the letters in the Ben-Meïr Controversy, the correspondence relating to which can now be examined in its entirety in Sokolow, <sup>2</sup>, 19-189. It is noteworthy that while Rabbi Sherira leaves the impression that Rabbi Saadia was called from Egypt to the Gaonate, Rabbi Nathan properly represents Rabbi Saadia as being in Babylonia when the call came to him. though I was well aware that, in spite of the extreme care taken in compiling it, it must remain inaccurate in some details, because it is based mainly on Sherira's Letter, of which we are not yet fortunate enough to possess an unexceptionable text, and Sherira himself is not blameless of errors and inaccuracies, especially in connexion with the older chronology.

How careful one should be in such matters is illustrated by the following: In a long inquiry, extending over several pages (pp. 240-41, 248), Halevy endeavours to prove that Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi occupied his office, not nineteen ("), but nine ('") years. Halevy's trouble was in vain. The greatgrandson of this Gaon, Rabbi Hezekiah ben Samuel, "", writes in 953<sup>1</sup>, in explicit words, that Rabbi Paltoi and his son Rabbi Zemah officiated "about forty years." From this there can be but one inference, that Zemah was in office at least nineteen years, which, added to the sixteen years of his father's incumbency, amounts to thirty-five, the "about forty years" of his great-grandson.<sup>2</sup>

In the discussion of the point whether Rabbi Samuel Resh, Kalla, the great-grandfather of Rabbi Sherira, is identical with Rabbi Samuel Resh Kalla, the teacher of Rabbi Aha of Shabha, Halevy seems to find no particular difficulty in the fact that the latter flourished about the middle of the eighth century, while Rabbi Judah, the son of the other Rabbi Samuel, died as late as 918, for Halevy implies that this Rabbi Judah attained to the age of one hundred and thirty years. Sherira reports that the secretary to the Gaon, Rabbi Joseph (814) was ואבי אבי גאון אבי אבינו, which, according to Halevy's interpretation, means that Rabbi Judah, who died in 918, occupied, in 814, the high office of secretary to the Academy, and as it is not likely that so important a position-Sherira tells us that the secretary to Rabbi Joseph managed the whole business of the Academy-would be entrusted to a man

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> J.Q.R., XVIII, 401; on the writer of the letter comp. above, p. 7, n. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. Kiddushin, 12a : קרוב לאלבים.

under twenty-five, we must fix the year of his birth at about 790. It is superfluous to defend so serious an historian as Sherira against the charge of imbecility involved in attributing such statements to him. The sentence quoted means nothing but this, that "the grandfather of the Gaon, who was my grandfather, was the secretary to Rabbi Joseph<sup>1</sup>." Accordingly, not Rabbi Judah, but Rabbi Judah's grandfather, and the father of Rabbi Samuel Resh Kalla, was the secretary to Rabbi Joseph, and this fits the dates naturally, without the wrench of a miracle. Rabbi Judah, who died in 918, was probably born about the middle of the ninth century, and his grandfather was a personage of importance as early as 814.

The Geonic period is thus the poorer by two miracles: neither Rabbi Samuel nor his son Rabbi Judah lived beyond the age of Moses. But their descendant Sherira is the gainer in his reputation for truthfulness. Accordingly, when Rabbi Sherira speaks of the Gaon Rabbi Abba ben Ami (869) as בן בנו של מר רב שמואל we may not, in imitation of Halevy, impute to him the absurdity of meaning that he is a grandson of Rabbi Samuel, who acted as Gaon in 733. Sherira designates him as a "descendant" of this Gaon<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rabbi Sherira did not care to say אצי זקני הארן, because his maternal great-grandfather, Rabbi Zemah, had also been a Gaon, and the expression וקני might have been applied to him. Also in the letter in J. Q. R., l. c., אבי אבי אבי אצי אווו sused for a similar reason.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. also Rabbi Sherira, 36, 4, below, בני בניו של אמימר, naturally not grandchildren, but descendants. Halevy should not have permitted himself to forget the Halakah : בני בנים הרי הם כבנים.

# THE HALAKIC LITERATURE OF THE GEONIM.

## HALAKAH THE MAIN FEATURE OF GEONIC LITERATURE.

ALL the literary products of the Geonim bear the marks of a transition period. The Talmud as a precursor of Maimonides' Yad. In an appraisal of the literary achievements of the Geonim, the double character of the influence at work in their day must be borne in mind. On the one hand, it was the time in which the text of the Talmud was fixed, and the Targumim and Midrashim received their final redaction, and, on the other hand, a beginning was made in the study of the Hebrew language, in Jewish philosophy, and in various other branches of literature and science that attained to full development in a later period, the so-called Rabbinic period.

However, though poetry and philology, Targum and Midrash, mysticism and philosophy, were all represented in the time of the Geonim, the Geonic literature par excellence is after all Halakic in character and purport. Rabbi Saadia is one of the fathers of Bible exegesis and Hebrew grammar, and he may with propriety be called the earliest Jewish philosopher—Philo was a Jew and a philosopher, but hardly a Jewish philosopher. But Saadia's many-sided effectiveness cannot be put to/the account of the Geonim. If he was a notable grammarian, a pioneer philosopher, an original exegete, it was not because he was a Gaon, but/in spite of having been a Gaon. Even after the decay of the Palestinian Academies, it was in the Holy Land that the study of the Bible and the cultivation of

II.

the Haggadah were carried on zealously<sup>1</sup>. The Masorah is a product of Palestine in the time we are considering, the greater number of the later Midrashim originated there, and there also we must look for the beginnings of the Piyyut and of neo-Hebraic poetry. But when we come to the field of the Halakah, we must turn to Babylonia, whose Jews occupy the leading place as Halakists. The rivalry of old standing between the Palestinian and the Babylonian scholars was decided by the work of the Geonim once for all time in favour of the eastern centre. The Babylonian Amoraim created a Talmud; the Geonim made of it "The Talmud." Even the Palestinians acknowledged its authoritativeness<sup>2</sup>. The historical importance of the Geonim may be summed up in this expression: They transformed a textbook into a code, and their literary activity was limited almost exclusively to the exposition and codifying of the Talmud.

## THE IMPULSE TO GEONIC LITERARY ACTIVITY.

It is difficult to determine the date from which to reckon the beginnings of Geonic literature. The works preserved to us originated as late as the second half of the eighth century. But it is more than probable that written notes of the older Geonim, as well as their oral teachings and traditions, were embodied in the works of their successors<sup>3</sup>. For instance, the important decision given in  $3^{"}$ , 108 a (ed. Hildesheimer, 442), relative to the wording of a docu-

<sup>1</sup> The greater number of the so-called מכ׳ מבנית are, it is true, Palestinian, but only their final redaction falls within the Geonic time. The works proper belong to the Tannaitic-Amoraic period. The works pished by Schönblum in his אלים כפרים נפהדים, Lemberg, 1877, is likewise pre-Geonic in its main contents. Rabbenu Hai, של״, II, 40, and ±״, 189, quotes a Halakah as a שלים סופרים גמש׳ עבוים, גדו, 11, 40, and ±״, 190 alone is a Palestinian Halakic work of the Geonim period, but the author was familiar, not only with the Babylonian Talmud, but also with the Babylonian customs of his day. He must have spent some time in a Babylonian Academy as a student.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. above, p. 4, n. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. ל", 46 : אשכול = ששושי II, 53. II, 53.

ment manumitting a slave, is cited literally by Hai, but not from this source. He introduces it with these words<sup>1</sup>: דבר זה כתבוהו ראשונים אחד אחד במנילת סתרים שכות' בה זכרונות —שמועותיו לעצמו משום ראשוני ראשונים קודם למר רב יהודאי גאון ז'ל "Thus wrote the former scholars, each in his secret roll, in which they recorded, for their own use, many teachings originating with the authorities of remotest times, who lived before Rabbi Jehudai."

Another passage in ה"ג א 6 b (ed. Hildesheimer, 387-8), is quoted by Rabbi Sherira, but again not from this source<sup>2</sup>. He says: גקיטי רבגן פירושא דרבנן סבוראי דבתר הוראה. "The scholars have the following explanation [of this passage] as a tradition of the Saboraim, who lived after the redaction of the Talmud."

A third passage in ג"ה, 21 a, is quoted thence by Rabbi Hai, but he adds<sup>3</sup>: רבואת פרישו להו-"The great men who lived after the Saboraim gave this explanation."

What Rabbi Hai tells us regarding "secret rolls," for the private use of their owners, may help us to form an idea of how Geonic literature originated and developed. When the exigencies of the time made it absolutely necessary that the Talmud be put into tangible, permanent shape, the prohibition against committing the Law to writing was still not abrogated. It was merely limited in its application to all productions except the Talmud: it alone was exempt. However, here and there a disciple of the early Geonim transgressed the regulation and indulged himself to the extent of keeping a "secret roll" for his own private use, and recording there the dicta of his teachers which he desired to safeguard against oblivion. Therein the disciples of the Geonim followed the example of their Talmudic predecessors. But of actual literary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Albargeloni, השמרוה, 126.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Halevy, 180, did not remember that this passage occurs in ".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Rabbenu Nissim, on Shabbat, 12a; comp. Halevy, 181.

activity there was none. The impulse to produce in the real sense was supplied later, when the Geonim became the leaders of the Diaspora, and they were addressed by Jewish communities, remote and outlying as well as near by, for decisions on practical questions and for explanations of difficult Talmud passages. But the Gaonate as an institution vested with authority dates, as we have seen, from the second third of the seventh century. Before its first hundred years of institutional activity had elapsed, necessity, having first limited the application of the command against committing the Law to writing, gradually abrogated it entirely<sup>1</sup>.

The Responsa are more than the beginning of Geonic literature. They are at the same time its most important department. The phrase current in Rabbinic literature, "the Geonim say," or "the Geonim write," means one thing only, "this is to be found in a Geonic Responsum." But as their Responsa possess value collectively, in relation to the period as a whole, rather than individually, as indicative of the mental calibre of one or another author, it seems desirable, before dealing with the Responsa, to consider the Halakic-Talmudic productions of the period.

### **RABBI** АНА, ОF SHABHA.

The oldest work of the Geonic time are the *Sheëltot* "Discussions<sup>2</sup>," by Rabbi Aḥa, of Shabḥa. Of the author nothing is known except that he left Babylonia about the middle of the eighth century, and settled in Palestine.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. below, pp. 97-8 and 119-20.

<sup>2</sup> That שאלתוה means not "questions," but rather "discussions," was first maintained by Müller, Briefe und Responsen, 31, note 62, and this view is justified in detail by Mendelsohn in R. É. J., XXXII, 56 et seq. The latter makes no mention of Müller. As to the relative age of the Sheëltot and the x"π, see below, pp. 98 and 106. In beginning the discussion of the Halakic literature of the Geonim with the Sheëltot, I follow the accepted order. My own opinion is, as I show further on, that the nucleus of the Halakot Gedolot goes back to an earlier age than the Sheëltot.

75

### THE GEONIM

There was a reason for his emigration. In filling the Gaonate of Pumbedita the Exilarch had passed him by, disregarding his claims upon the office, paramount claims by reason of his position and his scholarship.

Rabbi David of Estella, in the Provence, who lived at the beginning of the thirteenth century, speaks of works written by the Gaon Rabbi Shashna. If his statement rests upon a valid tradition 1-Estella confesses that he himself was acquainted with no works by this Gaon except Responsa—we should have to remove the initial date of Geonic literary activity to about a century earlier than accepted facts have hitherto warranted, for the Gaon of Sura, Rabbi Shashna, also called Rabbi Mesharshia ben Tahlifa, occupied his office before 689. Unluckily, we cannot put implicit trust in Estella's assertions, as is shown by the other information he gives us about Rabbi Shashna. He describes him as "the Gaon ordained during the lifetime of Rabbi Aha, of Shabha, who was passed over at the appointment." What probably happened was that Estella wrote that received the Gaonate instead of Rabbi Aha, and נטרונאי then he confounded this Natronai with the celebrated Gaon Natronai ben Hilai, the author of a number of Responsa and supposed author of a Halakic compendium<sup>2</sup>. In addition, a copyist twisted ששנאי into ששנאי. The next statement made by Estella, that Rabbi Aba lived after Rabbi Simon קיידא he derived from Rabbi Menahem Meïri<sup>4</sup>, who in turn took it from the chronicle of Rabbi Abraham Ibn Daud. RaBeD, who had a very corrupt text of Rabbi Sherira's Letter before him, may have based his statement upon the passage about Rabbi Samuel, 33, 2, below. The unusual name, מר רב מר, together with the

<sup>1</sup> A Kabbalistic author of the fourteenth century mentions a ×,
Z. H. B., XII, 51. Is it a fictitious name?
<sup>2</sup> Comp. below, p. 119.
<sup>3</sup> The origin as well as the pronunciation of this name is very doubtful. With Kahira it certainly has nothing to do.

<sup>4</sup> Meïri's statements about the Geonim are full of errors, as proved below, p. 89.

unusual geographical designation ראיקרי, which, as we have seen<sup>1</sup>, was misunderstood even in modern times, was "emended" to read רבי׳ דקייר ש׳ רקיירא. This supposed passage of Sherira's is translated into Hebrew by RaBeD, who, after mentioning the Gaonate of Rabbi Samuel ben Mari, as he calls him, adds the words היה ר׳ שמעון קיירא (63, 6).

Accordingly, there is no good reason for removing Rabbi Aha from the place conceded to him as the earliest Halakic author after the close of the Talmud. But if the time of Rabbi Aha remains as before, the scene of his literary activity is open to question. Palestine and Babylonia each urges its claim upon the Sheëltot. Though the work is based exclusively upon the Babylonian Talmud, and the Palestinian Talmud is absolutely ignored in it, yet it is certain that Rabbi Aha did not compose his book until after he had settled in Palestine, whither he went when the Exilarch, for personal reasons, installed Rabbi Natronai, the secretary of Rabbi Aha, as Gaon of Pumbedita. Halevy is no less convinced (pp. 132, 211-13) of Rabbi Aha's having written his work before leaving Babylonia than he is of his having drawn upon the Palestinian Talmud in writing it, in the use of which source, he maintains, Rabbi Aha was like all the Geonim-they all knew it<sup>2</sup>. I hope to treat

<sup>1</sup> Comp. above, p. 49.

<sup>2</sup> Halevy's remark on Rab Amram's relation to the Yerushalmi is characteristic. In 5'1, 58, we have Rab Amram's Responsum addressed to the scholars of Barcelona, who were led to speak of a Yerushalmi passage in their question, because its relation to the Babli was not quite clear to them. Rab Amram writes: "And the dictum of the Yerushalmi similar to this [of the Babli] which you quote, is not known to us." Ergo, reasons Halevy, it can be seen that the Yerushalmi was disseminated everywhere! If this passage proves anything, it is an endorsement of Rapoport, Frankel, and Schorr, against whom Halevy directs his polemics. Their view is that the Babylonian Geonim did not know the Yerushalmi, but it was studied by the scholars of the zwor, that is, of Spain and especially North Africa. Also Halevy ignores the fact that this Responsum is not really by Rab Amram, but by Rabbenu Hai, to whom it is ascribed in n"w, 119, by Albargeloni, c, 212, and by Naḥmanides, Nchim, X, 3.

#### THE GEONIM

elsewhere of the relation of the Geonim to the Yerushalmi in detail. Here I shall confine myself to the discussion of this one point, whether or not it was used in the Sheëltot<sup>1</sup>.

### THE SHEËLTOT AND THE YERUSHALMI.

Halevy believes he has found two quotations from the Yerushalmi in the Sheëltot, enough to decide the question in his mind. But a superficial examination of the passages suffices to show that resort to the Yerushalmi is precluded. In Yer. Bezah, I, 60 a, the inference is made from the three superfluous words, אך... הוא לבדו, in Exod. xii. 16, that, although the preparation of food is permitted on holidays. it is forbidden to reap, grind, and bolt. Each superfluous word points to a prohibited form of work. The passage in the Sheëltot, I, 158-9, supposed to correspond to the Bezah passage, reads: "Even work necessary for the preparation of food is permitted only if it is of a sort habitually done on the same day, such as slaughtering, baking, and cooking, but grinding and bolting, which can be done before the holiday, may not be done thereon, for the Scriptures (Exod. xii. 16) excluded them, saying, 'that only,' cooking, baking, and the like, may be done <sup>2</sup>."

While the Yerushalmi specifies three definite kinds of work excluded by the use of three superfluous words in the Scriptures, Rabbi Aha deduces a principle, applicable to all work connected with the preparation of food. This principle he finds implied in the vdr that only," of the Scriptures, excluding all kinds of work which as a rule are performed days before the food is prepared for the table in the restricted sense. So fundamental is this difference between the Sheëltot and the Yerushalmi, that even if it were impossible to trace Rabbi Aha's real source,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On the relation of the *Sheëttot* to the *Yerushalmi*, see the articles by Dr. Poznański and Dr. Kaminka, in the Hebrew periodical  $\pi$ , I, which appeared while this book was going through the press.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. also Sheëlta, CVII, 143.

we might still be sure that he was not deriving his support from the Yerushalmi. Fortunately, we are now able to assert that his source was the Mekilta de Rabbi Shime'on, 17, where his statement is found verbatim. Dr. Hoffmann, the learned editor of the Mekilta, would probably not have attempted the correction of the text according to the Yerushalmi if he had had the passage in the Sheëltot in mind. This Mekilta, designated, by Rabbi Hai Gaon in Harkavy, 107, as סיפרי רבי רב in contradistinction to the Mekilta of Rabbi Ishmael, which he calls "the Palestinian," was naturally well known to the Babylonian Rabbi Aha, and as he not infrequently made use of the other Halakic Midrashim, his resort to the Mekilta de Rabbi Shime'on in the passage under examination calls for no remark. Of course, there is no intention of denying that a close connexion exists between the Mekilta passage and Rabbi Hezekiah's dictum in the Yerushalmi. Rabbi Hezekiah modified an old Halakah in accordance with his own general system. The old Halakah, as given in the Mekilta, forbade all work connected with the preparation of food which as a rule is not done on the day on which the food is consumed. Illustrations are adduced-reaping, grinding, bolting. These and such as these are not permissible, the prohibition being indicated by the word לבדו in the Scriptural passage. Rabbi Hezekiah, a consistent representative of the school of Rabbi Akiba 1, who, took the particles N and Nin as "exclusives," conceived the three sorts of work mentioned. not as illustrations of a general principle, but as an exhaustive enumeration of specific cases, finding a justification therefor in the three Scriptural words, הוא ,לברו and TN.

The other Yerushalmi quotation found by Halevy in the Sheëltot, XXIII, 69, requires mere collation of the two passages to demonstrate how untenable his con-

<sup>1</sup> See the discriminating remark made by Epstein in סקרמוניות, 53 et seq.

tention is. Rabbi Aḥa writes: וכי שרי ליה לימא ליה שרי וכי שרי ליה לימא ליה שרי In Xer. Nedarim, X, 42 a, we read: לך לא אמר כלום ווקן שאמר מופר ליך בטל. If Rabbi Aḥa had actually used the Yerushalmi, it would be inexplicable why he made so decided a change in the formula for the absolution from vows by a scholar, הכם התרת, Halevy permitted himself to be misled by a marginal note by Rabbi Isaiah Berlin on the Sheëltot, referring to the Yerushalmi passage. In reality, Rabbi Aḥa reproduces the wording of the Babli Nedarim, 77 b, where הפרת בעל לך בטל לך

The attempts made by Reifmann, in the Bet-Talmud, III, 52-3, to prove Rabbi Aha's use of the Yerushalmi. are by far more serious and painstaking. Nevertheless, his conclusions are hasty. Scrutiny reveals that not one of the five passages adduced by Reifmann, in support of his opinion that the Sheëltot drew upon the Yerushalmi, can be said with certainty to have been taken by Rabbi Aha from the Palestinian Talmud. His words in I, 2, of the Sheëltot, regarding Sabbath garments, agree literally with Pesikta R., XXIII, 115b, and not with Yer. Peäh, VIII, 21 b, top, an agreement to which Friedmann in his notes on the Pesikta called attention<sup>1</sup>. It is therefore more probable that Rabbi Aha used either the Pesikta or one of the sources of the Pesikta, than that he used the Yerushalmi. Weiss's statement, 25, note 6, that the Pesikta is younger than the Sheëltot, is not a serious objection. Whatever may be its age in its present form, no one entertains a doubt that a very considerable portion of the Pesiktot is as old as the Talmud.

The opinion of Rabbi Aha (XLVII, 146), that the reason

<sup>1</sup> Comp. also Buber, *Bet Talmud*, III, 210, who entertains the same opinion as Friedmann, though he does not name him. However, this passage in the *Sheëlla* does not seem to have belonged to the work in its original form. It is missing in most of the MSS., as may be seen in the first instalment of Dr. Kaminka's *Sheëllot*, Vienna, 1908.

for keeping the Day of Atonement only one day, is that a two days' fast might endanger life, has its parallel, not in the *Yerushalmi* alone, *Hallah*, I, 57 c, but also in the *Babli Rosh ha-Shanah*, 21 a, where Rabbi Nahman exclaims against the Palestinian who would have had him fast a second day, "Death will be his (euphemism for 'my') end!"

Jeremiah xvii. 22, is cited by both the Yerushalmi, at the beginning of Shabbat, and the Babli, Bezah, 12 a, as the basis for the prohibition of carrying burdens on the Sabbath. Hence its use for the same purpose in the Sheëltot, XIL, 156, proves nothing conclusive as to Rabbi Aha's use of the Yerushalmi.

The explanation given by the Sheëltot<sup>1</sup>, LV, 186, of the Babli Baba Batra, 165 a, coincides with the view of the Yer. Gittin, IX, 50 c. Nevertheless, Rabbi Aha's words are not a quotation from the Yerushalmi, but merely an explanation, his explanation, of the Babli passage.

That the formula for כמול המני given by Rabbi Aha, LXXIV, 26-7, is not derived from Yer. Pesahim, II, 28 d, Reifmann might have deduced from the language. Not only is it Hebrew in the Yerushalmi and Aramaic in the Sheëltot, but the Aramaic is Babylonian and not Palestinian. Instead of המירא .... המירא , the Palestinians would have said .... המירא .... המירא .... המירא .... המירא that in the rituals the formulas vary between .... המירא המירא .... המירא .... המירא .... המירא the formula and the Babylonian have come down to us side by side. It should also be noted that the Yerushalmi cites the formula on the authority of the Babylonian teacher Rab. Its use by Babylonian Jews can, therefore, be presupposed without assuming that they had to derive it from a source foreign to them. Comp. Ratner, אמריר, ad loc.

Besides these seven passages enumerated by Reifmann and Halevy, I would call attention to two more, which,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Reifmann, in his essay in the Bet Talmud, III, 53, did not know that the Tur Hoshen Mishpat, 51, meant this Yerushalmi passage.

at first sight, would seem to confirm the opinion that Rabbi Aha used the *Yerushalmi* for his *Sheëltot*. But a closer examination disposes of them as of the others. In contents the sentence in LXXIII,  $25^1, \ldots$  where  $\xi$  comes pretty close to the *Yerushalmi* statement in *Hallah*, II, 58 d, top. And yet it need not be supposed that Rabbi Aha did not derive his view from the *Babli Shabbat*, 76 b.

The Haggadistic reason for the four cups of wine formulated by Rabbi Aḥa, LXXVII, 36, is found in the Yer. Pesaḥim, X, 57 c, top, but also in Genesis R., LXXXVIII. As Rabbi Aḥa's use of the Haggadic Midrashim in other parts of his work is not open to doubt, the probabilities are in favour of his having drawn upon the Midrash rather than the Yerushalmi as his source—a likelihood that is strengthened by the fact, that for centuries after Rabbi Aḥa it was still customary to quote Haggadic passages from the Midrashim, even when they occurred in the Talmudim<sup>2</sup>. Moreover, Rabbi Aḥa's book, as a whole, is planned after the model of the Haggadic Midrashim on the Pentateuch, which would argue a natural preference for the Genesis Rabba as compared with the Yerushalmi.

If, as to the last passage, it must be conceded that our data do not permit us to go beyond the mere supposition that Rabbi Aha drew his Haggadot from sources other than the *Yerushalmi*, there can yet be no doubt that the legend which he relates about Artaban and Rabbi, CXLV, 114, is not taken from the *Yerushalmi Peäh*, I, 15 d, bottom, but from a Haggadic source, and a Babylonian Haggadic source at that. The passage used a Babylonian Haggadic source at that. The passage or cours neither in the *Yerushalmi*, l. c., nor in the parallel passage in *Genesis R.*, LXXXV, end. In contents it reminds one strikingly of the Babylonian legend about the healing of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The words לאיהויי שרובא מרישא mean "to mix the chaff with the grain again."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Rashi, for instance, in his commentary on the Pentateuch, frequently quotes *Genesis R.* and other Midrashim, though he might have found the same passages in the *Yerushalmi*.

the princess by Rabbi Simon ben Yoḥai<sup>1</sup>, and linguistically it betrays Babylonian origin by the use of שרה, "she-devil<sup>2</sup>." The Palestinians knew no female demons, and certainly not the word applied to them by Rabbi Aḥa.

The reference to Ezra x. 8, as the Scriptural basis for the excommunicating power of the court, in the *Sheëltot*, CXXX, 45, Rabbi Aḥa did not derive, as might at first sight be supposed, from *Yer. Moëd Ķaṭan*, III, 81 d. His text in the *Babli Moëd Ķaṭan*, 16 a, doubtless read His text in the *Babli Moëd Ķaṭan*, 16 a, doubtless read instead of ומנלן רמחרמינן רכתיב והוא יבדל מתוך הנולה.

The whole detailed discussion of court procedure in the *Sheëltot* is taken literally from the passage in the *Babli*, and it would be difficult to suggest a reason for Rabbi Aḥa's resorting to the *Yerushalmi* for a single point, especially as he completely ignores the only new legal aspect presented in the *Yerushalmi*<sup>3</sup>. The assumption here made cannot be objected to as forced, because we know that Rabbi Aḥa's text of the *Babli* frequently varies from ours, and in the passage under consideration, where our text is manifestly corrupt, the reading offered by him is an essential improvement <sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Briefly in the Talmud, MeWah, 17 b; in detail in 2", ed. Hildesheimer, 601-4; and Jellinek, Bet ha-Midrash, VI, 128-30. About a Genizah fragment of this legend, see a note by the present writer in the Z. H. B., XI, 127.

<sup>2</sup> The Biblical שרה was translated by "sedan-chair" in Palestine, and by "she-devil" in Babylonia; *Gittin*, 68 a. The sources enumerated in note 2 (with the exception of the Talmud reference) also use שרה in the sense of "she-devil." The popular belief in Babylonia could not get away from Lilith and the she-devils akin to her. Another noteworthy expression is cocurring in this passage of the *Sheätot*, but in this sense not used in the *Yerushalmi*.

<sup>3</sup> The *Yerushalmi* speaks of excommunication for a person who does not obey a summons to court within three days. The *Babli* and Rabbi Aha say nothing about the term.

<sup>4</sup> According to our text, the same used by Rashi, אורו serves as proof for האורו, which contains curses, but that curses may, in certain circumstances, be employed the Talmud dorives from Neh. xiii. 25, where ואקללם is used! Hence there can be no doubt that the correct reading is:

It must be admitted that circumspect care is required in dealing with the Talmud text of Rabbi Aha. The passage in the Sheëltot, LIV, 177, on הכף לנ"ט ברכה, is a striking illustration. In form it is much closer to Yer. Berakot, I, 2 d, than to the corresponding Babli text, Berakot, 42 a. In his learned scholia אהבת ציון וירושלים, 11, ad loc., Ratner does not hesitate to attribute it to the Yerushalmi as Rabbi Aha's source, and yet it can readily be demonstrated, from the words of the Sheëltot, that it goes back to the Babli. In the first place, the dictum regarding the washing of the hands is attributed to the same Amora, Rabbi Havyah bar Ashi, in the Babli as in the Sheëltot, while in the Yerushalmi, Rabbi Zeïra cites it in the name of Rabbi Abba bar Jeremiah, and these latter personages appeared in the Yerushalmi text of the Geonim, as can be seen from the citations in Ratner. But there is a more important difference, the radical difference between the conception of the Babli and the conception of the Yerushalmi. According to the Babli, the Halakah ordains that the washing of hands must be followed at once by the saying of grace after meals, while the Yerushalmi holds that another subject is dealt with, the washing of the hands before the meal, to be followed directly by the benediction prescribed for it. We are here not interested in determining which of the two is the correct conception<sup>1</sup>. Rabbi Aha, however, does not leave us in doubt as to his

כילן דשמתיק לכל מאן רמשתיני בהריה לכל מאן רקאים בר' אמות דיליה שנ' אורו מרוו אורו אורו אישביה בהריה לכל מאן במשתיק בהריה לכל מאן בשנית גמיו אורו אישביה אמות מר מר מרוו מר מרוו אישביה שלא אור דalmud wanted to derive from the verse is that the great excommunication, הרם, forbids all intercourse with the excommunicated. As for the power of the court to decree excommunication, that the Talmud derived from Ezra x. 8, as may be seen from Rabbi Aha's text. Comp. also Rabbi Hananel on this passage, the text of which, as he had it, also deviates from ours.

<sup>1</sup> The attempts to harmonise the contradictory statements in the *Yerushalmi* and the *Babli* on this point are futile, in spite of the fact that Rabbi Elijah Wilna countenances them in his commentary on the *Orați Hayyim*, § 166, 2.

ς.

opinion in the matter. It accords so entirely with the view of the *Babli*, that every possibility is precluded of tracing his citation back to the *Yerushalmi*. It is true, the Scriptural passages justifying the Halakah are enumerated only in the *Yerushalmi*, which might suggest the idea that, though Rabbi Aha espouses the view of the *Babli*, he yet resorts to the *Yerushalmi* for proofs. But this suggestion may be considered disposed of by the fact that the MS. Paris of the *Babli* contains the Scriptural passages in the *Babli*. There is thus no reason why Rabbi Aha should have had to resort to the *Yerushalmi*.

A valuable passage for the present investigation is offered by the Sheëltot, XCVI, 104-5. A case is there discussed which was submitted by Samuel to his friend Rab, but which is not mentioned in the Talmud. In his בעלי הנפש, ed. Berlin, 2d, the RaBeD comments upon Rabbi Aha's statement with the words, "I do not know where he found it." But the RaBeD's father-in-law, Rabbi Abraham of Narbonne, in his Eshkol, I, 117, gives the Yerushalmi as Rabbi Aha's source. Whether or not the author of the Eshkol had in mind Yer. Ketubot, II, 26 c, which contains a statement similar to that in the Sheëltot, cannot be maintained with any degree of certainty. He may have used, as is frequently done by the old authors 1, ירושלמי to designate some apocryphal source or other. However this may be, that Rabbi Aha did not use the Yerushalmi passage in Ketubot admits of no doubt. His presentation of the case is very much more detailed than that of the Yerushalmi, and the peculiarity of Rabbi Aha, so far from being a tendency to elaborate a passage, is to condense the Talmudic sources. There is a positive and clinching proof, besides, to show that his source was a Babylonian and not

<sup>1</sup> To this peculiarity Rapoport drew attention in his biography of Rabbenu Nissim, note 39, and in recent times such so-called *Yerushalmi* quotations were collected by Buber, Epstein, and Wolf Rabbinowitz, and published in Luncz's ירושלים, VII. Rabbi Aaron, of Lunel, אר"ר, II, 179, calls our *Tamid*, *Yerushalmi Tamid*; comp. also below, p. 157. a Palestinian work. The final phrase, הנא מיניה ארבעין זימנין, makes it plain; this expression occurs nowhere but in the Babylonian Talmud<sup>1</sup>. Another proof of the Babylonian origin is afforded by the proverb cited, איה ברוכחיה דלויה לרמיבא רפשא, also a Babylonian locution. Moreover, it appears from a comparison of this passage with ליה ברוכחיה, II, 145-6, that our text of the *Sheëltot* has been considerably shortened<sup>2</sup>; the author of the *We-Hizhir* had the complete text before him, and as he has it, it could not have been taken from *Yer. Ketubot*, which is by far not so full of details. It is not an impossible supposition that Rabbi Aha's text of *Babli Ketubot*, 22 a-b, contained his whole statement, while but a few words have been preserved in our Talmud editions.

## PLAN AND PURPOSE OF THE SHEËLTOT.

In spite of all the results attained above, it would still be an over-hasty conclusion to infer that Rabbi Aha wrote his work in the years of his life in Babylonia. Internal and external reasons alike militate against this assumption. There are, in the first place, a number of linguistic peculiarities in the *Sheëltot*, which clearly betray the Palestinian origin of the work. With a Babylonian like Rabbi Aha, who handled the dialect of his native land with extraordinary skill, they can be explained only as marks left upon his style by the Palestinian Aramaic of his later abode<sup>3</sup>. Here are some of the idiosyncrasies on

<sup>1</sup> Ketubot, 22 b, and six other passages, marked in the margin of the Talmud.

<sup>2</sup> The application of this proverb becomes intelligible only in the form it has in the ההדיר; Brüll (*Jahrbücher*, II, 149-50), who, contrary to his usual habit, has treated this question of Rabbi Aha's use of the *Yerushalmi* in a very superficial way, decides in the affirmative, essentially on the basis of this passage.

<sup>3</sup> If Rabbi Aha actually delivered lectures in Palestine, which seems very probable, the influence of the Palestinian Aramaic is all the more to be expected.

which the assertion just made is based. Rabbi Aha uses 1 indiscriminately for Mishnah and Baraita, while the Babylonian Talmud is unfailing in drawing a sharp distinction between מתניתין, the Mishnah, and מתניתא, a Baraita. In this respect, Rabbi Aha follows the habit of the Yerushalmi, which conveys both concepts by מתניתא. The interrogative pronoun היידא, an exclusively Palestinian expression, is frequently used by Rabbi Aha. Similarly, the introductory formula of many of the Sheëltot, לאלפא, peculiar to our author, is of Palestinian derivation. In the Babylonian dialect the only permissible forms would be or לאולופי ילכפא or לאולופי ילילפא The other formula used by our author, ברם צריך, is also Palestinian; in the Aramaic of Babylonia, is not used at all, and the connotation given to צריך by Rabbi Aha also corresponds to its Palestinian rather than its Babylonian meaning<sup>3</sup>. In connexion with this linguistic analysis, it must be borne in mind that Palestinian forms of speech were current in official and legal documents. With the customs and regulations which the Babylonian Jews imported from their Palestinian brethren, they borrowed also the language garb in which they were clothed in their original home. From the lexicographical point of view, the Targum Onkelos is the Aramaic of the Babylonian dialect, but its grammatical structure stands the most rigid tests imposed by a correct Palestinian Aramaic. The formulas prescribed by the Babli<sup>4</sup> for legal

<sup>1</sup> The passages are enumerated by Reifmann, l.c., though he failed to notice that they betrayed Palestinian influence. On this difference between the *Babli* and the *Yerushalmi*, comp. Lewy, *Ueber*... *Mischna des Abba Saul*, 4, note 2, and the article on "Baraita" by the present writer, in the *Jewish Encyclopedia*.

<sup>2</sup> The root אלק disappeared from the Babylonian, with the exception of אולס, which may be a Palestinian *terminus technicus*. Instead of it, is used, to which, of course, מולס, belongs, not, as Kohut, s. v., says, to אולס. He also reads אולסגא, deriving it from the Aphel, though the other form אילסגא assures the reading אולסגא

<sup>3</sup> Rabbi Aha uses צרץ in the sense of "doubtful", as the Yerushalmi does. The use of the word in the Babli is very different.

<sup>4</sup> Comp., for instance, Gittin, 85 b, and what is said upon the passage in G. S., p. 166.

#### THE GEONIM

documents are likewise in the Aramaic dialect of Palestine, and it would not be unnatural to find that the turns of speech used in the Academies and in the houses of prayer were Palestinian. As for the formula ברם צריך, Nathan says explicitly (84, 12) that it was used by the Geonim in their lectures. In view thereof, it is very suggestive that Nathan himself offers us the Babylonian form, בבעיא, while Rabbi Aha uses אילחא, the Palestinian form<sup>1</sup>.

These internal proofs of the Palestinian origin of the Sheëltot are strengthened by reasons of an external nature. The most important Halakic product of the Geonic time, the Sheëltot are yet not mentioned by a single one of the Geonim, excepting only the last of them, Rabbi Hai. The latter has only one reference to Rabbi Aha's work, to be found in Harkavy's Collection, 191. But of Rabbi Hai we know<sup>2</sup> that he was in correspondence with Palestinian scholars, and it is natural to conjecture that the Sheëltot were brought to his notice through his intercourse with them. Even in the post-Geonic time, the scholars who make use of Rabbi Aha's work are those in particular of whom we know in other ways that Palestinian sources were accessible to them<sup>3</sup>. So far as I am aware, Alfasi never mentions the Sheëltot in his compendium<sup>4</sup>, while his younger contemporary in France, Rashi, attributes great importance to them<sup>5</sup>. Also, the Italian Nathan, the author

<sup>1</sup> On this peculiar use of אאלהא, comp. above, p. 75, n. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Harkavy, 29.

<sup>3</sup> If the minimum was not composed in Palestine, at least it was written under Palestinian influence. Comp. Epstein,  $R. \acute{E}. J.$ , XLVI, 201, and Barnstein, in Sokolow's J minimum. (49) Concerning the relation of the Sheëltot to We-Hizhir, see Pardes, 22 a, where the text stands in need of emendation. R. Kalonymos of Lucca quotes the Sheëltot, comp.  $p''_{2}$ , 133.

<sup>4</sup> The benediction for בכול המין, in Alfasi, *Pesahim*, I, I, is not derived from the *Sheëltot*, but from a Geonic Responsum, and the passage in ה' הכילין, I, ed. Wilna, is a gloss.

<sup>5</sup> Rashi copies complete sentences from the *Sheëltot*, and always calls the author גאון; comp. the *Sheëltot* passages cited by Rashi, in Zunz's biography of Rashi; also the quotation from the MS. of בררס in Azulai; ארא א. ארא. of the 'Aruk, mentions the Sheëltot several times. Now it is well known that the Italian and the Franco-German Jews early maintained relations with Palestinian scholars, and this would explain their knowledge of the Sheëltot.

We are now called upon to deal with a curious combination of circumstances—a work composed in Palestine ignores the *Yerushalmi*, though its author has the opportunity of citing it on every one of his pages. The explanation must be sought in the nature of the author's aim when he set himself the task of writing the book. In the introduction to his work, crance, reprinted in Neubauer, *Mediaeval Jewish Chronicles*, II, 225, Rabbi Menahem Meïri has the following to say upon this subject: "We have a trustworthy tradition that Rabbi Aḥa had a son who refused to devote himself to study, and for him he wrote the *Sheëltot*, that in reading the Pentateuch portion each week, he might at the same time be forced to familiarise himself with certain Halakic pieces."

In spite of all the reverence due to so great a scholar as Meïri, it is still difficult not to indulge in doubts of the trustworthiness of his tradition. We are expected to believe that the first work of importance after the close of the Talmud owed its existence to the laziness of an unruly boy. In general, Meïri's account of the Geonim is a mixture of distorted and inaccurate statements<sup>1</sup>, and this fact relieves us of the necessity of dealing seriously with his legend, which, besides, is denied by the plan and style of the *Sheëltot*.

First as to the plan of the book. In the editions  $^2$  we

<sup>1</sup> Rabbi Nahshon is put before Rabbi Moses, Rabbi Hai ben David officiates as the successor of Rabbi Saadia, while Kohen-Zedek and Rab Amram are called his successors! This specimen should suffice to put a proper valuation upon Meïri's Geonic traditions.

<sup>2</sup> First edition, Venice, 1546, to which the other editions go back, with the exception of ed. Wilna, for which the learned editor and commentator, Rabbi Naphtali Zebi Berlin, used manuscript material. The bibliography on the *Sheëltot* will be found rather complete attached to the present writer's article, "Aha of Shabha," in the *Jewish Encyclopedia*. have of it, it contains 171<sup>1</sup> Sheëltot, arranged according to the weekly pericopes of the Pentateuch. Each Sheëlta consists of five elements, unfortunately not always present in our printed edition. We shall take as an illustration the first Sheëlta, which probably has reached us comparatively intact. It begins thus: "Sheëlta: The house of Israel is in duty bound to rest on the Sabbath day, for when the Holy One, blessed be his Name, created the world, he created it in six days, he rested on the seventh day, which he blessed and sanctified." This is the introduction to the first division of the Sheëlta, which consists of a number of Halakot from the Talmud relating to the rest of the Sabbath day and its sanctification. Then follows the second division, beginning with the words: ברם צריך את למילף, "But this thou must learn," which introduce two Halakic questions-whether a fast should be broken simultaneously with the entering of the Sabbath, as fasting on the Sabbath is forbidden, and whether the prohibition against running on the Sabbath includes running to the synagogue or the house of learning. The arguments for and against having been stated briefly, the third part comes. introduced by the formula בריך שמיה דק"בה ריהב לנא אוריתא ומצוותא על ידי משה רבנא לאלפא עמיה בית ישראל -"Blessed be the Name of the Holy One who hath given us the Torah and the laws, by the hand of our teacher Moses, in order to instruct his people, the house of Israel." But instead of giving a decisive reply to the questions propounded, the third division consists of Halakic and Haggadic pieces taken from the Talmud Babli, and from the Midrashim, all of them such as bring out the significance of the Sabbath. After this rather lengthy portion, in the nature of a digression, the fourth division presents the answer to the two questions, introduced by the words: "And regarding the questions which you put to me," לעניין שאילתא דשאילנא קדמיכון. The questions and arguments are recapitu-

<sup>1</sup> There are two ways of counting the Sheëltot, I follow that of ed. Wilna.

lated, and on the basis of the statements of the Talmud, a conclusion is reached. The final division is a *Derashah*, of which the text has preserved only the superscription <sup>1</sup>, and nothing besides. While the other four parts are still more or less distinguishable in many of the *Sheëltot*, the fifth part, the *Derashah*, has disappeared in absolutely every instance, and even of the superscriptions only twenty-nine have come down to us <sup>2</sup>.

In an article by the present writer, on Rabbi Aha, of Shabha, Jewish Encyclopedia, I, pp. 278-80, the conjecture was hazarded that these Derashot were talks consisting of Halakic and Haggadic material, and that the Sheëltot as we now have them were abstracts of these lectures, giving the beginning of them and the end. It now appears that this conjecture requires considerable modification, by reason of the new light shed upon the subject by the Genizah fragment published in G. S., pp. 354-62, which constitute the Derashah attached to Sheëlta, XLIII, and pp. 365-9, the Derashah of the next Sheëlta, show the character of the fifth, the concluding division of each of the Sheëltot. They are neither more nor less than literal extracts from the Babylonian Talmud, occasionally somewhat shortened, the choice of the parts of the Talmud being influenced

<sup>1</sup> The superscription is רקום שוהט, the fourth section of the treatise *Pesahim*. The beginning (50 b) deals with travelling on Friday, a subject akin to the one discussed by Rabbi Aha in this *Shečita*. Reifmann, l. c., thinks that בקום שוהט has reference to *Yer. Moëd Katan*, III, 82 d, which is out of the question.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. the list in Reifmann, l.c. In G. S., p. 366, a marginal note by a scribe or a reader gives the order of the succession of the parts of a *Sheëlta* agreeing with that of the editions. The probability is, however, that originally the *Derashah* camo in the fourth placo, with the introductory word part. For reasons given further on it was later moved to the end of the *Sheëlta*, and then dropped entirely. This surmise is corroborated by G. S., p. 364, l. 5, where parts followed by the heading "*Derashah*" together with the theme of the *Derashah*, though the *Derashah* itself is at the end, in p. 365, line 9 et seq. If I am correctly informed, the order here described as original with the *Sheëltot* is met with in MSS. of the *Sheëltot*.

#### THE GEONIM

by their connexion with the subject treated in a given Sheëlta. The Derashah on Sheëlta, XLIII, pp. 354-62, is composed of extracts from the fifth section of the treatise Baba Mezia, containing the Talmudic laws of usury, which are discussed in the Sheëlta. A similar analysis holds good of the other Derashah given<sup>1</sup>. This being their character, it is now plain why the copyists omitted the Derashot. They conveyed absolutely nothing new, either in form or in content, and in later times there was no reason for rewriting what could be found in the Talmud copies.

The important aspect of the Derashot is that through them light is thrown upon the purpose intended to be served by Rabbi Aha with his book. The Sheëltot have the purpose of introducing the Babylonian Talmud to the Palestinians. At the time of Rabbi Aha, we may be sure that copies of the Talmud were not too plentiful, therefore it was his aim to extract verbatim a considerable portion of it<sup>2</sup>, especially the practical material, and group it about the Biblical laws as they succeed each other in the Scriptures. To make his collection available for practical, pedagogic ends, Rabbi Aha, considerate of Palestinian taste, provided each section of his compendium with a lecture consisting of Halakah and Haggadah, in which a comprehensive summing up was made of one or more of the points treated ramblingly and minutely in the Derashah. From of old, the Haggadists in Palestine applied the Yelamdenu Midrash for their purposes. Their method was to take a Halakah as their starting-point, and then pass over to their real subject. Rabbi Aha followed their example to the extent that he did not exclude the Haggadah from his lectures, but in his scheme it occupied the same place that the Halakah had in the scheme of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In this *Derashah* there are even extracts from the *Mishnah*. Probably they were followed by the Talmud passages applying to them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> If the *Derashah* reproduced in G. S., pp. 354-62, is a proper criterion as to the length of the *Derashot*, Rabbi Aha extracted about one-fifth of the whole Talmud!

Palestinian Haggadists<sup>1</sup>. The Haggadah was his startingpoint, his real subject was the Halakah. To the Haggadists he owed also the arrangement of the material according to the weekly lesson from the Pentateuch, which had never before him been attempted by a Babylonian, nor was there one to attempt it after him<sup>2</sup>. In Babylonia, the home of the Halakah, a plan on this basis would have been entirely unnatural, in view of the fact that the first book of the Pentateuch is purely narrative, as are also large portions of the second, fourth, and fifth, and therefore altogether unsuitable as a basis for legal discussions. Palestine, on the other hand, was the home of Haggadistic interpretation, for which the Pentateuch was chosen with instinctive discernment. Rabbi Aha shows a fine sense for the peculiarity of his new surroundings, when he accepts, for Halakic purposes, the model furnished him by the Haggadists. But docile as he was, he could not prevent himself from betraying his Babylonian origin. Instead of using as the basis of his work the triennial cycle of Pentateuch pericopes adopted in the Holy Land, he held to the annual cycle of his native country<sup>3</sup>.

In general, Rabbi Aha remained more or less consciously under the dominance of Babylonian customs during his sojourn in Palestine. His predilection appears notably in the fact that he did not attach his discussion upon the importance of the study of the Torah to the Biblical law

<sup>1</sup> Graetz, Geschichte,  $V^3$ , 162, has completely reversed the true relation of Rabbi Aha to the Haggadic Midrashim, when he maintains that the Sheëllot served as a model for the later Haggadic collections, by which he means the Tanhuma Midrashim.

<sup>2</sup> Of all the Midrashim, the  $\pi$   $\pi$   $\pi$   $\pi$  may be designated as Babylonian, and although it is essentially a Haggadic elaboration of the narratives in the first book of the Bible, it still is not arranged according to the Pentateuch lessons.

<sup>3</sup> Doubtless the influence of the Babylonians must have made itself felt in this respect in the time of Rabbi Aha, and probably there were "Babylonian synagogues" in Palestine, such as had the one-year cycle of Pentateuch lessons. On the influence of the Babylonian rituals in Palestine see G. S., p. 58. in Deut. vi. 7, in the section אמחתו. Instead, he displayed great ingenuity in working it into the pericope called ל, The reason is very simple. The "reception Sabbath" of the Exilarch in Babylonia coincided with Sabbath" of the Geonim, or rather the Geonim of Sura, were in the habit of utilising this occasion, which attracted people from all parts, for a lecture, and naturally enough the study of the Torah was a favourite theme<sup>1</sup>. And it was this custom of his native land Rabbi Aḥa had in mind when he used the Sheëlta on  $\forall r \forall t$  of r a disquisition on ...

How completely the Geonic and post-Geonic development of Halakic literature was moulded by Babylonia, is shown by the fact that there is but a single work patterned after the *Sheëltot*, the book *We-Hizhir*, the beginnings of which are probably to be placed in the tenth century. All that we know about the author is that he stood under strong Palestinian influences<sup>2</sup>. Not only is the *We-Hizhir* constructed on the same formal plan as the *Sheëltot*, but it embodied copious excerpts from Rabbi Aha's work, a circumstance which makes it most valuable for us, inasmuch as its text of the *Sheëltot* frequently differs from ours<sup>3</sup>. The text upon which our editions are based has suffered additions and abbreviations as well. In *G. S.*, p. 353 et seq., below, Genizah fragments of pieces of the *Sheëltot* missing in the printed text have been repro-

<sup>3</sup> On this comp. Rapoport, התירות ר' יהן, note 4, and Addition 1, also Reifmann, l. c. Our Sheillot are defective in arrangement, too. For instance, there can be no doubt that the Sheilla CXXIII on ברכה כהנים as the editions have it. Mahzor Vitry, 394, and Rashi's Siddur (Buber's Introduction to האריה ים, 84) quote this Sheilla properly as belonging to אים. Hurwitz, the editor of the Mahzor, and Buber both went astray, therefore, when they were of opinion that the Sheillot passage in question was missing in our editions. On Sheiltot quotations in the 'Aruk, comp. Buber's letter addressed to Kohut, in the latter's introduction to the pro-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. above, p. 5, n. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. above, p. 88, n. 3.

duced from the Taylor-Schechter collection at Cambridge<sup>1</sup>. On the other hand, the Halakot of Rabbi Aha, which are mentioned by Maimonides in his introduction to the *Mishnah*, are not a lost book, but the *Sheëltot* under another name. The *Halakot Pesukot* of Rabbi Aha, supposed to be mentioned by Rabbi Moses of Coucy in his  $2^{\circ}$ , Commandement 50, is a printer's error as old as the second edition of 1488. The first edition, before 1480, reads properly instead of  $2^{\circ}$ .

## RABBI JEHUDAI THE EARLIEST HALAKIC WRITER IN GEONIC TIMES.

"Since many years until this day there was none like unto Rab Jehudai, for he was great in knowledge—of the Bible, the Mishnah, the Midrash, the Tosafot, the Haggadot—and in the practical law. It was his habit never to say anything he had not heard from his teacher. He was great in holiness and purity, in piety and humility, he was zealous in the fulfilment of all commands. He sacrificed himself for the sake of God<sup>3</sup>, and he drew men near to the Torah and to obedience to the law, and none after him was like unto him ..... Rabbi Jehudai once said, Ye have never submitted a matter to me, and I

<sup>1</sup> There is no telling whether all these *Sheiltot* fragments belong to the original work of Rabbi Aha, or are later productions modelled after his work. The *Sheilta* on the Day of Atonement, pp. 373-81, shows so many verbal agreements with the 2"n that it cannot but have made use of the latter.

<sup>2</sup> The first to call attention to this alleged Halakot of Rabbi Aha was S. Bloch, in his Hebrew translation of Zunz's biography of Rashi. Reifmann, l. c., mentions it likewise, without referring to Bloch. Comp. also below, p. 100, n. 1.

<sup>8</sup> The expression מאסיר אה עצמי לשמים is usually applied to martyrs who sacrifice life in the service of God, but the preceding word הוהיה shows plainly that there was no idea of conveying the notion of Rabbi Jehudai's having died a martyr's death. Rapoport's assumption, דער הוסע, VI, 243, that Rabbi Jehudai died a martyr, is refuted by this fragment; comp. also Weiss, 41, n. 17. decided it, but that I had a proof from the Talmud for my decision, and from the practice of my teacher, who would have it from his teacher. I never rendered a decision wherefor I had only a proof from the Talmud, and not from the practice of my teacher, or wherefor I had a proof only from the practice of my teacher, and not from the Talmud."

This characterisation of Rabbi Jehudai, quoted in G. S., pp. 52-3, by a younger contemporary of the great Gaon, shows how high an opinion his own time had of his ability and achievements. The centuries following his death felt the same appreciation of his mental powers. He was called the "light of the world," and a number of other epithets betokening honour and reverence<sup>1</sup>. An anonymous author, probably a Gaon of Pumbedita, flourishing about the beginning of the ninth century, could find no more effectual way of investing what he wrote with authority than by the plea that "all I have written unto you I did not write out of my own learning and wisdom, but it rests upon what I have derived, in theory and in practice, from my teacher Rabbah, .... the disciple of Rabbi Jehudai Gaon, may the memory of our teacher be unto a blessing and unto life in the future world<sup>2</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> Comp., for instance,  $y''_{12}$ , 45 a. Rabbi Sherira,  $5''_{13}$ , 43, observes that Rabbi Jehudai granted no absolution for oaths, and as a consequence the scholars of the generations succeeding him opposed the exercise of marrow, since they would not arrogate to themselves greater authority than Rabbi Jehudai assumed! On his aversion to absolving from oaths and vows see Nahmanides, *Nedarim*, end. Comp. also the Geonic Responsum in *'Ittur*, II, 2a, where the authority of Rabbi Jehudai is given high praise. The epithet "light of the world" was probably applied to him in contrast to his blindness, while that of Rabbenu Gershom, "light of the Diaspora," is derived from *Hullin*, 59 b.

<sup>2</sup> Ha-Goren, IV, 71. Harkavy's attempt to fasten this fragment, published by him, upon Rabbi Hilai, the father of Rabbi Natronai, is not successful. The strict interdict against fasting on  $\exists u \equiv 0$  contained in this fragment contradicts the view of Rabbi Natronai (comp. G.S., p. 261, and the sources cited there in connexion with Responsum 10), and it is not conceivable that the latter would have ignored his father's position completely. Rather is it probable that the author of

Rabbi Jehudai's learning alone could not have secured these extraordinary honours for him. The impartial historian is forced to confess that in respect to scholarship he was outstripped by more than one of his successors. Not to mention Rabbi Saadia, whose genius was so manysided that he became the pioneer on a number of fields of Jewish science, Rabbi Jehudai's achievements even upon the limited field of the Talmud cannot be compared with those of Sar Shalom and Natronai, to specify only a couple of the older Geonim. The Responsa by Rabbi Jehudai, if they go beyond a curt affirmative or negative, offer at best a brief reference to a Talmud passage, without further comment. Nothing of the depth of a Sar Shalom or the great erudition of a Rabbi Natronai. Indeed, the panegyrist quoted above recounts it as one of his distinctions that Rabbi Jehudai never said anything for which he could not find endorsement in the Talmud or in religious practice.

Accordingly, Rabbi Jehudai's importance must be sought in some concrete deed which made him a commanding figure in the eyes of his contemporaries and his successors. And for a deed of this calibre we need not search far or long. The words of Rabbi Hai quoted above<sup>1</sup>, in which he speaks of the "secret rolls," wherein the "authorities of remotest times," "who lived before Rabbi Jehudai," were wont to record traditions "for their own use," suggest the solution. Rabbi Jehudai is the earliest author, at least the earliest Halakic author, of the Geonic time. He was

<sup>1</sup> Comp. above, p. 74.

I

the first to put Halakic matter down in writing for general use, and it is from this point of view that he may and should be regarded as a pioneer.

The objection will be raised that in the previous section Rabba Aha, of Shabha, a contemporary of Rabbi Jehudai, was presented as an author of a Halakic work. It is altogether probable that this contemporary of Rabbi Jehudai was stimulated to take up his pen when the latter, with all the authority of a Gaon, abrogated the prohibition against the writing down of the Halakah. The assumption, in itself highly probable, that so important a change emanated from a Gaon invested with dignity and power rather than a private individual, finds corroboration in the chronological data marshalled in the first part of this Introduction. It was shown above, p. 48, that the Gaon of Pumbedita, Rabbi Samuel, was still alive when Rabbi Jehudai entered upon the Gaonate of Sura. Furthermore, we know that Rabbi Aha wrote his Sheëltot after his removal to Palestine, and this event did not take place until after the death of Rabbi Samuel. But at bottom the Sheëltot do not affect the present point. In Palestine the prohibition against the writing down of Halakah had ceased to be enforced with rigour back in the Talmudic time<sup>1</sup>. So that even if the Sheëltot had not remained unknown in Babylonia, being a Palestinian product, they still would have had no influence upon the question of Halakic authorship in Babylonia.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Temurah, 14 a; the beginnings of the practice of writing down the Halakah are probably to be sought in the אארהא ממערמא, the written communications sent from Palestine to Babylonia. The sharp condemnation by Rabbi Johanan of the practice of writing down the Halakah, Temurah, l.c., is not found in the Yerushalms, while there is, in Yer. Berakot, V, 9a, an endorsement of Haggadic writings by Rabbi Johanan. Comp. Brüll, Jahrbücher, II, 5.

# CONFLICTING TRADITIONS ABOUT THE AUTHOR OF THE HALAKOT GEDOLOT.

Rabbi Jehudai's priority as an Halakic author is contested by another, by Rabbi Simon קיירא<sup>1</sup>. The most important Halakic compendium of the Geonic period, the Halakot Gedolot, is ascribed by some old authors to Rabbi Jehudai, but others name Rabbi Simon as the author. Rabbi Abraham Ibn Daud maintains plainly that Rabbi Jehudai's Halakot Kezubot are an abstract of the Halakot Gedolot of Rabbi Simon. Halevy emends (pp. 200-13) the text of the RaBeD so that he finds the exact reverse to be the case, that it was Rabbi Simon who based his work upon Rabbi Jehudai's. It is Halevy's theory that Rabbi Jehudai wrote a Halakic compendium long before he became Gaon, and it served as the source from which his younger and less important contemporaries, Rabbi Aha, the author of the Sheëltot, and Rabbi Simon, the author of the Halakot Gedolot, drew their material. The assumption is highly improbable-to repeat what was said above-that the first step toward a fixation of the Halakah in writing in Babylonia proceeded from a private individual, but if it were an acceptable assumption, the priority of Rabbi Simon would be established, for the RaBeD puts the time of his activity a generation earlier than Rabbi Jehudai, and no emendation can dispose of that statement.

But there is no room for doubt as to the incorrectness of the RaBeD's statement about Rabbi Simon. It clearly rests upon a misunderstanding, and it is vain to try to harmonise it with other reports of a reliable nature<sup>2</sup>. Rabbi Hai, as appears from his words quoted above<sup>3</sup>,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The most important literature dealing with ה"ה is recorded by Epstein in his האמיר על כפר ה"ג .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> How RaBeD reached this view of his, comp. above, pp. 76-7, and Epstein, l. c., 51.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Comp. above, p. 74.

### THE GEONIM

assuredly considers Rabbi Jehudai the earliest author of the Geonic period, and bearing this Responsum of Rabbi Hai in mind, another passage of his, in א"ז, 87, ..., אי שמעין ר' שמעין לא קם אמעמהון דמר רב יהודאי , admits of no meaning except this: Rabbi Simon לא קם אמעמיהון דמר הם *ק*יירא, the compiler of the *Halakot Gedolot*, misunderstood the opinion of Rabbi Jehudai.

Rabbi Hai's last quoted statement propounds another problem, the solution of which is extremely difficult. In this Responsum and elsewhere, Rabbi Hai clearly says that the author of  $J''\pi$  was Rabbi Simon p, and not Rabbi Jehudai, wherein he argues with the scholars of Spain and the Provence, and is in opposition to those of France and Germany. 'The latter <sup>1</sup> name Rabbi Jehudai as the author of J'' $\pi$ . In his enlightening essay upon the subject, Epstein does not hesitate to characterise the tradition of Franco-German authorities regarding the author of  $J''\pi$ as an outright error. However, he makes no attempt to elicit the cause of the error. It could not have been caused by confounding  $J''\pi$  with the ncd and ncd rabbi

<sup>1</sup> The older Italian scholars, as, for instance, Rabbi Isaiah di Trani the Elder, agree with the Franco-German scholars, while the younger ones seem to have wavered. Rabbi Zedekiah ben Abraham, the author of the שב"הל, in most passages calls Rabbi Jehudai the author of the שב"הל, yet there are places in which Rabbi Simon קיירא appears as such. Though Rabbi Abraham ben Nathan, the author of the Manhig, studied in Northern France, he wrote his work in Spain, hence he usually speaks of Rabbi Simon as the author of the ", but, again, in some passages, he was dominated by the French tradition. Among the Spanish-Provençal authors, too, there is a tendency to variation. In y"r, 14 a, Rabbi David בן הגר (Alfasi quotes him in ג", 301) speaks of Rabbi Jehudai as the author of 1", and Rabbi Isaac, the author of the 'Ittur, though he almost always considers Rabbi Simon as the author, says in one passage (II, על א א געל הלכות ... אוכ"פ רב אחא בעל הלכות, which should most probably be read רב יורה בע׳ הוכ׳, since the passage quoted occurs in both versions of the , at the beginning of non, but it does not occur in the Sheëllot. The same slip of the pen, making אחא of יורה, was shown above, p. 95, to have occurred in Jor. There is the possibility, however, that the 'Ittur had this passage in Sheelta LXXIII and LXXIX. The description of Rabbi Aha as the 'r was demonstrated above, p. 95, to occur in Maimonides.

Jehudai. They knew the latter work as well as the former, and the widely varying character of the two books would suggest separate authors rather than the same. Halevy, applying the Talmudic maxim, אלו ואלו דברי אלהים חיים, to historical data, can see no contradiction between the two opinions. He holds that the Franco-German authors had made Rabbi Jehudai the author of ", because they knew that for this work of his Rabbi Simon קיירא had made of Rabbi Jehudai, הלכות פסוקות of Rabbi Jehudai, Thev therefore did not hesitate to describe Rabbi Jehudai as the author in the real sense. Apart from the improbability of this conjecture, which imputes to scholars of the eleventh and twelfth centuries the practice of changing the name of the author attached to a given book, on the ground of literary criticism, this alleged historical criticism was far from doing honour to the penetration of the critics. The Halakot Pesukot, it is true, are freely made use of in the present form of the Halakot Gedolot, but these two Halakot collections are so radically different in their underlying plans, that there would be as much justification for ascribing the same author to them as for ascribing the Halakot Gedolot to Rabbi Aha, of Shabha, whose Sheëltot, too, have been drawn upon considerably therefor.

Now, if it were simply a matter of choosing between Rabbi Hai's statement and the statement of European scholars, we should not have to hesitate long. The Babylonian Rabbi Hai, the Gaon of Pumbedita, was assuredly better informed about the author of important Halakot collections made in the Geonic time than the authorities of Germany and France living at a distance from the time and the scene of the activity of the Babylonian Halakists. However, we are in possession of a Geonic tradition very much older than Rabbi Hai's, and it tells us, in unmistakable words, that Rabbi Jehudai is the author of the Halakot Gedolot. In a Responsum in G. S., pp. 85-6, a decision occurring in the Halakot Gedolot is repudiated on the ground that it lacks authenticity, and the view is

expressed that it did not emanate from the author of the :", but rather from Rabbi Jacob, the Gaon of Sura. If it is taken into consideration that even the last of the Geonim, Rabbi Hai and Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, express their opinion on Rabbi Simon קיירא plainly, indicating that they do not regard him as an authority<sup>1</sup>, the Responsum referred to would become altogether unintelligible on the assumption that its writer looked upon Rabbi Simon as the author of "... Instead of undermining the authority of the decision disputed by him, he would confirm it by attributing it to so eminent a person as Rabbi Jacob, Gaon of Sura. The Responsum conveys sense only if we assume that its writer considered Rabbi Jehudai Gaon as the author of the "... Now a decision emanating from him had unassailable authority in the eyes of the Geonim, and therefore the writer of the Responsum adds that the moot passage had originated, not with Rabbi Jehudai, but with a disciple<sup>2</sup> of his, Rabbi Jacob, and the view of this Gaon he did not accept as of unquestioned authority.

The writer of the Responsum under examination is not

<sup>1</sup> Comp., for example, Rabbi Hai's rather incisive observation on Rabbi Simon in  $r''_{2}$ , 87, and Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni's patronising words in Harkavy, 146. It may be noted, by the way, that Epstein, l. c., overlooked this quotation from the  $r''_{2}$  by Rabbi Samuel.

<sup>2</sup> Rabbi Jacob referred to oral instructions given by Rabbi Jehudai in his presence (או"א, I, 114 b; שלכתנו מפי ר' יהוואי, 28 a; and below, p. 31), as is indicated particularly by the words שלכתנו מפי ר' יהוואי וודרא מילהא אמרה ר' מפי רב' מפי ר' יהוואי (in בדרא מילהא אמרה ר' מפי רב' מפי רב' יהוואי (in בדרא ברד ל מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' יהוואי (in בדרא ברד ל מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' הוואי (in בדרא מילהא אמרה ל מפי רב' מפי רב' יהוואי (in בדרא ברד ל מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' הוואי (in בדרא מילהא אמרה ל' מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי לה לא ברד מילהא אמרה ל' מפי רב' מפי רב' מפי רב' הוואי (in the teacher of Rabbi Jacob was not Rabbi Jehudai himself, but one of the pupils of the latter, perhaps Rabbi Hanina. As the death of Rabbi Jacob occurred forty years after Rabbi Jehudai's, it is possible for him to have heard Rabbi Jehudai dispense instruction, without having been a pupil of his in the true sense of the word. Comp. also "ה, 125, which gives the impression that Rabbi Jacob was a disciple of Rabbi Hanina. In the MS. of the הרא יבין ביורה ..., מפי רב יהוראי נאין ואק מר הנילא [= הנינא'] באין ביורה ... וכן לשרנו ובלנו Accordingly, it is Rabbi Haninai, and not Rabbi Jacob, who referred to personal instructions received from Rabbi Jehudai. mentioned, but it seems highly probable that it was issued by Rabbi Natronai ben Hilai, who elsewhere, too, accuses Rabbi Jacob of seeking to give a view of his own undue weight through the protection of Rabbi Jehudai's name<sup>1</sup>. Also, the expression הכנין הוינא הכנין הוינא frequently used by Rabbi Natronai. At all events, the rather cavalier way in which a view of Rabbi Jacob's is rejected, indicates that the author of the Responsum must be a Gaon not too far removed from Rabbi Jacob in time<sup>2</sup>.

## JEHUDAI GAON AUTHOR OF THE ORIGINAL HALAKOT GEDOLOT.

Another circumstance adds to the difficulty of determining who the author of the *Halakot Gedolot* is. We have two widely varying versions of the book, and it is a serious task to establish which of the two, if either, is the original form. This is not the place to discuss in detail the relation existing between these two versions; one point, however, requires immediate consideration. One version, which will be designated as  $3^{\prime\prime}\pi$  I, mentions no authorities younger than Rabbi Jehudai Gaon<sup>3</sup>, while  $3^{\prime\prime}\pi$  II refers to

<sup>1</sup> Comp. G. S., p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. R. Natronai's Responsum in G. S., p. 319, where ס'ה is perhaps = ג"ה.

<sup>3</sup> In the author's list for π, by Epstein, l. c., Rabbi Hanina appears the pupil of Rabbi Jehudai, from ", I, but it is very doubtful whether the same as the pupil of Rabbi Jehudai, revealed the rev as there was an earlier Gaon of this name. Halevy's objection to the identification, that the younger Rabbi Hanina is not designated as Kohen, is of course untenable. In ג", 125, likewise, ר' הנינאי is not described as Kohen, although it is certain that Rabbi Jehudai's pupil is there referred to, as his reply to a question put by Rabbi Jacob is given. It should be added that the passage in 1", 79a, is a later interpolation, as appears from או", I, 204. It was transferred thither from גא" II, 325, where it was in so early a copy as that used by Samuel ben Hofni (Harkavy, 146). The form of the other passage, ", 138d, betrays it to be a gloss, as in two other passages in ", in which explanations are described as wrre, this word properly stands at the beginning of the clause to be explained, while here it is put at the end. It probably is the observation of a reader who had heard the discussion of מהנוה כהונה by Rabbi Hanina, which is not meant to imply that the view presented

Geonim<sup>1</sup> up to 890. The final redaction of the latter version should thus be assigned to about the year 900. As the Franco-German scholars differ from the Hispano-Provençal in their views of the authorship of  $\mathfrak{I}''\pi$ , so also they differ in their use of the versions<sup>2</sup>. The former are acquainted with the first version only, the latter with the second version only, and here we must seek the solution of the question occupying us.

The real author of "is Rabbi Jehudai. His work reached the Franco-German scholars at an early period,

originated with him. An interesting parallel is offered by Yalkut, I, 736, where it is said, at the end of a Midrash extract: על אוהם בהרבץ ישיבה וואין עלמר אוהם בהרבץ (ארשי ישיבה וובנא העישי שיבה וואין may can this [section] was expounded by the head of the Academy and Gaon Rabbi Hanina in the Academy." It would seem that Rabbi Hanina was disposed to give his students compilations of Haggadic material and Halakic as well. It must be admitted, however, that han refer to Rabbi Samuel, and not to Rabbi Haninai. Who שימי הי שניים is, mentioned in both versions of the גמואי, cannot be made out. The father of the Pumbeditan Gaon Rabbi Zemah is called ים in a MS. of the Letter, instead of גם: למוצר, but this must be merely a slip of the pen, as Rabbi Nathan also has was.

<sup>1</sup> Probably the reading should be קימוי instead of ה"ג in קימי II, 548. The person meant is the Gaon of Sura (about 832), not the Gaon of Pumbedita (ab. 906), the father of Mebasser, as no Pumbeditan Geonim are mentioned in ", with the exception of Rabbi Paltoi and his son Zemah. Responsa by a Rabbi Kimoi are to be found in the anonymous Halakic compendium published in J. Q. R., IX, 669-81, and he is probably the same as our Rabbi . great it is proper, however, to call attention to the fact that Rabbi Nathan calls the father of Rabbi Saadia's predecessor as Gaon of Sura ה"כ חו ר' יעקב בן הביב About קימי in ה"כ חו ה"כ חו ה"כ וו, 230, we know absolutely nothing. Is it possible that he may be Rabbi Jacob of Nehar Pakod, who was Gaon of Sura about 715? His decision against the use of phylacteries on הוה"מ is in agreement with Rabbi Shashna (n"v, 266), who officiated as Gaon of Sura about one generation earlier. At all events, the name , n its Aramaic form , occurs at this time; comp. above, p. 17, n. 1. I am very suspicious about the genuineness of the end of the Responsum in n"v, l. c. It is missing in n"v, 155, and in , I, 47, it forms part of a Responsum by Rabbi Moses. We can hardly be said to know Rabbi Shashna's view on הפילין בהו"המ .

<sup>2</sup> This rule, of course, has its exceptions. Rabbi Isaac of Vienna also used the בה"ג של איכזמיה. On the other hand, Albargeloni seems to have known ג'ה"ג I, as was observed by Halberstam in his introduction to the גרוש כ' יצירה, 12. Comp. above, p. 100, n. 1.

and they assigned it to Rabbi Jehudai as its author, on the strength of a well-founded tradition. This work was recast about 900, by Rabbi Simon, who made many additions thereto, by reason of which additions the work acquired such popularity that it superseded the original of the great Rabbi Jehudai. Now, when Rabbi Sherira and Rabbi Hai desire to speak of Rabbi Jehudai's work, they designate it specifically as הלכות ר' יהודאי in contrast to the ה"ג par excellence, which circulated a century after Rabbi Simon in the form given to it by him. This "improved" version fell into the hands of the Hispano-Provençal scholars, who properly referred to the "as the work of Rabbi Simon, inasmuch as they did not know its older form. Again, the anonymous writer of the Responsum in G. S., pp. 85, 86, who lived before 900, knew none but the first version, and there was no need for him to name the author, Rabbi Jehudai, explicitly. In his time no Halakot Gedolot existed except those of Rabbi Jehudai. The words of Rabbi Hai<sup>1</sup>, בהלכות נדולות ומר יהוראי, are therefore not to be emended to read הוראי ובהלכות מר יהוראי as suggested by Epstein, but is to be changed to ... Rabbi Hai refers to the various readings in the " of Rabbi Jehudai, without concerning himself about those of Rabbi Simon, to which he attributed no particular importance.

It must be admitted that Rabbi Hai cites <sup>2</sup> a view from the *Halakot* of Rabbi Jehudai which is in contradiction to  $J''_{\pi}$  I. But this can hardly be brought up as an objection to the above explanation, if we consider that as early as the time of the Geonim the text of  $J''_{\pi}$  had been badly tampered with <sup>3</sup>. We are probably dealing with a correction of  $J''_{\pi}$  I in accordance with  $J''_{\pi}$  II, a process not by any manner of means unique<sup>4</sup>. Though

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in רמים רמים, 23 a, 119. <sup>2</sup>

² v″v, II, 66.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Epstein, l. c.

<sup>4</sup> Of the many proofs that might be brought forward, a couple follow :  $\sigma^*$ , Prohibition 138, cited from  $\sigma^*$ , II, which we have in  $\sigma^*$ , I, 134 d, while Commandment 63 he cites from  $\sigma^*$ , with us contained in  $\sigma^*$ .

Rabbi Simon fell far short of enjoying the respect paid his predecessor, Rabbi Jehudai, his work was used to a much larger extent than the shorter compendium of Rabbi Jehudai, who even had to submit to improvements after Rabbi Simon.

A much more serious objection might be advanced, based upon the presence of Sheëltot quotations in the "... It is to the last degree improbable that Rabbi Jehudai would regard the work of his contemporary Rabbi Aha, whose activity, besides, displayed itself in Palestine, as of sufficient importance to be excerpted by him. But on closer examination this objection to the explanation given develops into a supporting argument. It was mentioned above that down to Rabbi Hai the Sheëltot were not mentioned by any Gaon, which makes the frequent quotations from them in the  $\pi$  all the more remarkable. Another point to be noted is that Rabbi Aha, the author of the Sheëltot, is mentioned by name four times in ", but his opinions are each time introduced with the word Nor, whether they are statements of his appearing in the Sheëltot, or such as are not taken thence. An interpretation of these facts would properly permit us to infer that the author of the "" was personally acquainted with Rabbi Aha, and was told one thing and another by him in conversation, but his work, the Sheëltot, written in Palestine, was not known to Rabbi Jehudai, who may have written his own Halakic collection earlier than Rabbi Aha wrote his. Hence the Sheëltot quotations, which on their face are passages from the book reproduced literally, cannot have been put in by Rabbi Jehudai himself. The same explanation applies to them as to the fairly numerous decisions of Rabbi

II, 528. The  $n^n$  quoted by French authors was  $n^n$  II, as appears from *Tosafot*, *Hullin*, 46 b, catchword אוכמי, yet it was not identical with our text of the second version. For example, the  $n^n$  quotes passages from the second version. For example, the  $n^n$  I nor II. Comp. also Freimann, *We-Hizhir*, II, 82-3. Jehudai himself that are to be found in the  $3''\pi$ —doubtless a pupil of Rabbi Jehudai inserted, in appropriate places in his work, opinions of the master known from other sources<sup>1</sup>. In the same way he enriched it with introductions taken from the *Sheëltot*. It is not impossible that this same disciple may have sat at the feet of Rabbi Aḥa, too, while the latter still lived at Babylonia.

Accordingly, the development of the ", must have proceeded as follows: About the middle of the eighth century Rabbi Jehudai composed a Halakic compendium, which he named הלכות נדולות 2. This work of his was provided with additions by a pupil. The additions were mainly of two sorts, introductions<sup>3</sup>, taken from the Sheëltot, to comprehensive sections of the work; and extracts from Responsa by Rabbi Jehudai, together with other of his oral and written decisions. The result was the work which came to the hands of the Franco-German scholars. This same work of Rabbi Jehudai's, with the additions and introductions inserted by his pupil, formed the foundation upon which Rabbi Simon קיירא, in about 900, built up a remodelled work, known to the last of the Geonim and to the Hispano-Provençal Jews as the "Halakot Gedolot of Rabbi Simon קיירא." Originally, it is fair to assume, the latter book circulated under its full title, הלכות גרולות שתקן ר' the Halakot Gedolot of Rabbi Jehudai, of course, there being no other in existence] arranged [in Hebrew, the same as composed 4]

<sup>1</sup> The Mishnah, the work of Rabbi, and also the Seder Rab Amram contain teachings by their authors, who are mentioned by name, and as this does not invalidate their claims of authorship, so the frequent occurrence of Rabbi Jehudai's name in the  $5'' \pi$  testifies for his authorship rather than against it. In the last case, the author's blindness is an additional consideration. Many a sentence dictated by him directly may have been set down by his pupils with the introductory words, "Rabbi Jehudai says."

\* The title was probably derived from the Talmud, Shebu'ot, 45 a.

<sup>3</sup> Most of the Sheëltot quotations are of this kind.

4 On the various uses of im, comp. Zunz, Gesammelte Schriften, III, 51, and below, p. 161.

### THE GEONIM

by Rabbi Simon." Later, familiar use wore the title down to the *Halakot Gedolot* of Rabbi Simon, and the name of the real author dropped into oblivion.

## LATER AMPLIFICATIONS OF THE HALAKOT GEDOLOT.

Besides these two principal forms of the  $J''_{\pi}$ , there were, of course, various texts of each, as was bound to happen with books consulted and studied as industriously as these. It was equally inevitable that they should suffer additions and omissions. Aside from the Spanish  $J''_{\pi}$ , which, it will be recalled, is identical with  $J''_{\pi}$  II, and, according to my opinion, corresponds to the version of Rabbi Simon, we find references in some of the old authors to a  $J''_{\pi}$  from Palestine and also a  $J''_{\pi}$  from Babylonia<sup>1</sup>. In view thereof one is hardly justified in making categoric statements regarding the origin and author of either, on the basis of nothing more than the two printed texts of the  $J''_{\pi}$ .

On pp. 382-97, in the G. S., will be found some Genizah fragments in the Taylor-Schechter Collection which agree neither with " $\pi$  I nor with " $\pi$ " II. I would refer the reader particularly to p. 397, which will be seen to differ from the printed texts (108b; ed. Hildesheimer, 443) containing the expressions '180'. Again, in some other Genizah fragments<sup>2</sup> Sheëltot quotations are not met with. These

<sup>1</sup> The author of the א"א, I, 116a, introduces a quotation with the words שיכהב בבל ה"א ה"ג שיכהב בבל וואסי שיבוח וראשי שיבוח וראשי ישיבוח וראשי גליוה (a similar description of r בה"ג שיכ האינין (a similar description of r בה"ג שיכ האינין (r similar description of r and r and r but his meaning is not quite clear. It is possible that be does not mean a work at all, but only "in important decisions." The author of the *'litur*, II, 22 c, refers to יאים יראשי קירא שינה רו"ש (G. S., pp. 400–1, which fragment, as is explained l. c., p. 352, is of Palestinian origin.

<sup>2</sup> I have in my possession, from the Taylor-Schechter Collection, a copy of a few badly damaged leaves of the  $x''\pi$ , which contain the section on *Kiddush*. The section begins:  $y'\pi + y'\pi +$ 

variations seem to offer strong corroboration of the view expressed above, that the original form of the  $3^{\prime\prime}n$  did not contain the *Sheëltot* quotations. Likewise, the Genizah fragments present an arrangement of the material departing essentially from that which we are familiar with in the printed versions <sup>1</sup>.

In defining the relation of the Sheëltot to the Halakot Gedolot, an important circumstance must not be overlooked. Doubtless Rabbi Aha must have embodied a number of Halakot and Talmudic explanations, formulated in the Saboraic and early Geonic times in his work, in their literal wording. Such use of a common source would account for some of the passages that agree *literatim et* verbatim in the two books. As we saw above<sup>2</sup>, the last of the Geonim cite teachings and explanations, in the form of oral traditions, from the Saboraic and the early Geonic period, identical word for word with sentences in the  $3^{"}\pi$ . How much more may we expect to find such literal accord between contemporaries like Rabbi Jehudai and Rabbi Aha. They may have been disciples of the same teachers, and certainly were members of the same academy.

Another class of *Sheëltot* quotations in the  $3''\pi$  can readily be shown to be later additions. The passage in the  $3''\pi$ on the insertion of  $d\eta$  near  $d\eta$  in the prayers on the Sabbath of *Hanukkah* is a case in point. The section  $d\eta$  near  $\eta$  is a case in point. The section  $d\eta$  near  $\eta$  is a case in point. The section of  $d\eta$  near  $\eta$  is a case in both versions of the  $\eta^{*}\pi$ (25 c; ed. Hildesheimer, 85) is a repetition of *Sheëlta* XXVI, 85, but the following section  $\eta$  differs essentially from Rabbi Aha in his view of this liturgical regulation. Rabbi Aha holds that on the Sabbath of *Hanukkah*,  $\eta$ is to be inserted both in the '*Amidah* and in the grace after meals; the author of the  $\eta^{*}\pi$  insists upon the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. the fragment reproduced below, p. 382. I have noticed in other Genizah fragments, besides, an order essentially different from the printed versions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. pp. 73-4, above.

former only. This difference of opinion did not escape the notice of Rabbi Jehudai's pupil. He added to the work of his master the passage in the *Sheëltot* bearing upon the question, but that Rabbi Jehudai's opinion might not be contravened, he omitted Rabbi Aḥa's final sentence. He could not avoid stating the same Halakah in two forms, conveying the same content and differing only in their verbal terms. Side by side with each other, we have Rabbi Aḥa's view and Rabbi Jehudai's, on the insertion of verbal terms of Hanukkah.

There are also a number of other elements which, like the quotations from the Sheëltot, do not belong to the original component parts of the "... Even when they occur in both versions, they are still to be looked upon as additions. At the end of the section on ציצית, there are three Halakot of liturgical content totally unconnected with what precedes-enough to make one suspicious of their right to be considered an integral part of the real . The last of the doubtful Halakot is irrefutable evidence of the spuriousness of all three. It teaches that Kaddish and Baraku may be recited with but six worshippers present. The author of Masseket Soferim. X, 8, informs us that as late as his time, several centuries after Jehudai, the Babylonians insisted upon the presence of ten men, while the Palestinians contented themselves with six<sup>1</sup>. The only proper inference is that this passage in the 1"n was interpolated at a late time, probably after the date of Masseket Soferim, a Palestinian work cited by no Babylonian author of the Geonic period<sup>2</sup>. The other two Halakot are taken from the Seder Rab Amram<sup>3</sup> (26 a

<sup>1</sup> The text of Mas. Soferim bears various interpretations. The conception presented in  $x''\pi$  agrees with Rabbenu Tam's; comp. Müller on this passage. That none of the old authors referred to the passage in  $x''\pi$ , may also be adduced as a proof of its spuriousness.

<sup>2</sup> Rabbenu Hai quotes Masseket Seforim, not Masseket Soferim. Comp. above, p. 73, n. r.

 $^3$  Epstein, l. c., mentions neither of these two quotations from the  $z^{\prime\prime}\pi$  in the  $z^{\prime\prime}\tau z.$ 

and 31 a). As to the first of them, it is questionable whether its form in the Seder, as we have it, is the original form. The words לכרוכי in the Seder are very likely to be a later addition, because Albargeloni, in his רכיעלי לכרוכי, 178, says that he did not find them in a Geonic Responsum in which this Halakah was quoted. As the words in question were in the J<sup>n</sup> used by Albargeloni<sup>1</sup>, as he tells us, we are obviously dealing with a comparatively old addition.

The sentences and short paragraphs which we have been discussing and characterising as additions to the  $3^{\prime\prime}\pi$  do not exhaust the series of interpolations to which the book was subjected. As the versions before us are constituted, there must be parts of considerable size, not in the original plan of the book. But in order to recognise them as interjected members, it is necessary to understand clearly the underlying plan and construction of the first Halakic compendium of the post-Talmudic time.

## PLAN AND PURPOSE OF THE HALAKOT GEDOLOT.

At the time of the Geonim the Talmud<sup>\*</sup>was not only the authoritative source for religious practices, but also the work the study of which constituted the chief task of a Jewish scholar. The vast accumulation of material in it, and its discursive manner of presenting the subject-matter, made both its practical use and theoretic investigation tasks of huge difficulty. The Karaitic schism dating from the time of Rabbi Jehudai demanded inexorably a codification of the religious laws affecting practical conduct<sup>2</sup>. The

<sup>1</sup> The editor of the  $\Box$  range  $\Box$  observes that the quotation is not to be found in our  $\Box$  !

<sup>2</sup> Decided anti-Karaitic tendencies manifest themselves in Rabbi Jehudai, especially in his Responsa. The most detailed of his decisions is that on the importance of γ"τ, 153, and it is obviously directed against the Karaites, who would have nothing to do with phylacteries. Also, I entertain no doubt as to the anti-Karaitic purpose of the famous decision by Rabbi Jehudai regarding the use of σ" for

scholar and the educated layman alike had to be given the possibility of readily distinguishing the true from the false, the "traditional law" from/the law of the Karaites. This goal could be reached in one of two ways. Either the Talmud had to be shortened and reshaped, so/as to bring it within the capacity of the average scholar, or the Talmudic Halakot had to be grouped anew. These two tendencies 1 in the code literature, whose classic representatives in a later generation were Alfasi and Maimonides, respectively, existed in the Geonic time. By the side of the Geonic Halakot Gedolot there were the Geonic Halakot Pesukot or Kezubot. It cannot be supposed, therefore, that it was lack of creative ability that forced Rabbi Jehudai to shorten the Talmud, instead of systematising it anew. We could not have expected him to produce so artistic a work as the Yad of Maimonides, but it would not have transcended his powers to systematize the Halakot in their rudimentary form, as we have them systematized in the Halakot Kezubot. Rather it seems that the author of the s"a had good reasons for keeping to the arrangement of the Talmud.

His work was intended to serve two purposes at once it was to be a guide for the student desirous of acquainting himself with the Talmud, and also it was to enable the scholar to decide a case submitted to him, according to law, without having to wade through the three thousand folio pages of the Talmud. Taking into consideration that it was a first attempt at these two tasks, one cannot but admit that the  $\pi$  was a brilliant achievement.

a אובה, which caused such great embarrassment later. The Karaites denied totally the obligatory character of בבילה נדה. Likewise, his decision in בבילה נס, וס, on a בכה who has married again without הליצה, is anti-Karaitic, as appears from a comparison with 'Anân's book of laws, 170. The old view is found also in a Responsum in y"z, 2a, 10, which is not in a corrupt state, as Müller, *Mafteah*, 69, note 25, thinks. It represents the old Halakah.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. the art. "Law, Codification of the," by the present writer in the Jewish Encyclopedia.

X

Rabbi Jehudai's method was the following: In the first place he set about and he succeeded in excluding from his work almost all Haggadic elements. For religious practice the Haggadah had no value, and as a number of Haggadic Midrashim were at the disposal of the student, he needed no guide to this department of literature. The exclusion of the Haggadah at once produced a considerable reduction in the bulk of the material. Still keeping practical needs in mind, the author excluded also the material which no longer had application to the religious practice of his time and of the Diaspora<sup>1</sup>. The whole of the Order Kodashim<sup>2</sup> excepting the treatise Hullin alone, was not included in the ", nor was the treatise Hagigah of the second Order, and the treatise Sotah of the third Order. This abbreviated Talmud was condensed still more by the exclusion of the discussions as far as possible. Only the results derived from the argumentation are stated. In this way it became possible for Rabbi Jehudai to accomplish the feat, for instance, of compressing the eleven folios constituting the first chapter of the first Talmudic treatise, Berakot, into a single folio. It marks a big step forward in the direction of an independent, systematic presentation of the Talmudic material, that Rabbi Jehudai succeeded in his attempt to collect certain portions from their places here and there in the Talmud and group them together according to content.

In one and the same treatise the Talmud expounds the prescription for the Sabbath lights and the prescription for the *Hanukkah* candles, connecting with the latter also the treatment of the *Hanukkah* liturgy. The same treatise contains, besides, the laws of circumcision, being introduced there incidentally to the special case of this ceremony

I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Of the Order Zera'im, he incorporated, beside כלאים, אדלה, אדלה, אדלה, אדלה אלה, which had practical bearing, also אדם, probably because in ancient times the command of *Peäh* was executed by the pious even in Babylonia, though meant to apply only to Palestine. Comp. the Responsum in *G.S.*, p. 222, and the remarks introductory to it, pp. 217-18.

<sup>2</sup> On the later additions comp. below, pp. 115-16.

performed on the Sabbath. The author of the א"ה has dealt with these various subjects systematically. Whatever the Talmud has to say on *Hanukkah* he put together under the separate and independent heading הלכות הנוכה, and whatever it has to say on circumcision went in the class of הלכות מילה A still more striking illustration of his fresh attitude is afforded by his gathering together what the Talmud has to say upon the subject of proselytes, and joining it to הלכות מילה in view of the fact that circumcision is the conditio sine qua non for admission to Judaism. Bold as he was in these attempts of his at systematic grouping, he yet, as is natural, could not give up entirely his dependence upon the Talmud. For instance, the two subjects mentioned, שלה מילה מילה (הי מילה ה ה' הנוכה, only because the Talmud deals with them in the treatise Shabbat.

The aim of the ", to attain to an organic system according to which to present the Halakot, is well exemplified in the consecutive sections on the intermediate days of the festivals, on mourning, ritual defilement, the priestly blessing, synagogue ordinances, Tefillin, Mezuzot, and Zizzit. This apparent mixture of heterogeneous elements is in reality a connected series. In arranging the order of the first two he followed the example of the Mishnah and the Talmud, in which they come together for the reason that the degree of abstinence from work imposed upon mourners (during the first seven days after a death) is the same as the degree imposed upon all during the intermediate days of a festival. Passover or Tabernacles. The author of the " logically followed up these laws for mourners by the prescriptions important for a priest in mourning. They set forth in what circumstances a priest is permitted to defile himself upon a corpse. Interested in these laws of the priest, he took occasion to speak also of the priestly blessing at the public service. These two sets of laws, on defilement and the priestly blessing, dispose of all the duties and privileges of a priest in the Diaspora and after the destruction of the Temple. But outside of

the priestly blessing, the only other element of the liturgy requiring a communal public service, is the reading from the Scriptures. The natural order, therefore, is to proceed with the regulations for reading from the Torah, the character and make-up of the scrolls, and the ordinances for the synagogue, the place at which the law is read. In effect, the scroll is identical with the Mezuzah and the Tefillin, so far as the rules for making them go, and in view of the holy character of the three. The sections on the two latter subjects therefore follow of themselves upon the one dealing with the or, and the next, the section on Zizzit, joins that on Tefillin without a break, both being the paraphernalia connected with the Morning Praver.

If we were to stop and analyse the whole of the  $\Im \pi$ in the foregoing way, we should find that its author conformed as far as possible to the order of the Talmud. His procedure was novel and independent only in that he brought together, under single comprehensive headings, small portions dealing with a given subject that are scattered in many treatises.

An examination of the plan of the  $\pi$  shows that the sections on arranged by the author himself. They contain nothing that was of importance for the religious practice of his time, and to such portions of the Talmud Rabbi Jehudai, as we have seen, paid no attention in his book. And granted that he may have changed his system when he reached the treatises enumerated, we should still be called upon to account for the fact that he reduced the 120 folios of the treatise Zebaķim to a half-folio<sup>1</sup>. While

<sup>1</sup> And even this half-folio, superscribed הלכוה ובחים, contains a big piece from *Middot* and the whole of the fifth section of the *Mishnah Zebahim*, an unusual element in the  $\pi$ , which is in the habit of giving extracts from the Talmud, but not from the Mishnah. This fifth section of the *Mishnah Zebahim* formed a part of the prayer-book even in the Geonic time (see G. S., p. 116, and R. Saadia's Commentary on *Berakot*, 22 a), and was probably appended to the  $\pi$ ''  $\pi$  by the copyists for practical purposes. elsewhere Rabbi Jehudai excludes all Haggadic material on principle, his during a consists of a single legend taken from the Talmudic treatise of the same name—nothing else! *Temurah* is in pretty much the same case, and if we except the comparatively small portions dealing with matters of practical importance, which in other parts of the  $3^{\prime\prime}\pi$  are presented under the headings with, are presented under the headings  $\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi$ ,  $\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi$ ,  $\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi^{\prime\prime}$ ,  $\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi$ ,  $\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi^{\prime}$ ,  $\pi^{\prime\prime}\pi^{\prime}\pi^{\prime$ 

To the questionable sections enumerated above we must also add the last section,  $\neg d \in \neg$ , a hodge-podge which in its present form cannot have originated with the author of the  $\neg \pi$ . My supposition is that it is a composite of two independent sections, which in some way were badly mixed up with each other. The one probably bore the superscription as at present,  $\neg d \in \neg$ , the other ' $\neg d = \neg$ '  $\neg d \in \neg$ '. The Section on the [Biblical and Rabbinical] Writings.'' A copyist must have read the second as a single word, and, besides, confused the single letters  $\neg$  and  $\neg$ , so that the second superscription became identical with the first, and was dropped.

Rabbi Jehudai's work, which had to submit to these numerous interpolations, changes, and extensions, had to serve, besides, as the basis of two other books, retaining his name as author, viz., the r called also r called also

<sup>1</sup> Although a great deal in it is not in our present texts of the  $z''\pi$ , this does not prove that other works were drawn upon for it. As was remarked before, the  $z''\pi$  as we have it now is anything but complete. It is curious that Epstein should maintain that the passage on unrawn in unrawn, 18, and  $z''\pi$ , 45 a, is not quoted from  $z''\pi$ , but from the  $z''\pi$ of Rabbi Jehudai; it occurs literally in  $z''\pi$  II, 148, and also in  $z''\pi$  I, 37 c, though in the latter place it is in shortened form, with 'z; (c'' של ראשונים, which has been edited by Schlossberg (Versailles, 1886), after an Oxford MS., and הלכות קצובות, which has been published by Horowitz in the first part of his של תורתן מורתן מורתן מורתן מורתן מור אשנים, is nothing more than a shortened Hebrew translation of parts of the ש" (so far as known, the first translation ever made from any language into Hebrew), while the latter, the ה" (so far as known, the first translation ever made from any language into Hebrew), while the latter, the קצובות ה' קצובות ה' (so far as known, the first translation ever made from any language into Hebrew), while the latter, the ה", is an attempt to give a résumé of the ג'יה, by omitting the Talmudic elements. According to a statement made by Rabbi Hai<sup>1</sup>, this résumé of the ה" and others of similar character were not compiled until fully a century after Rabbi Jehudai's time, and then outside of Babylonia. He therefore warns students to be very cautious in using these abstracts of the ג'יה.

### CODIFICATION NOT FAVOURED.

A century after Rabbi Jehudai, Rabbi Paltoi (died 858),/ the Gaon of Pumbedita, was asked what was more advisable to study, the Talmud or/ the Halakot taken from it and systematically grouped. His answer was, that they who devote themselves to the study of the Halakot only do not act properly, yea, it is forbidden to do it, for they diminish

<sup>1</sup> Comp. אילטין געראי, II, 177 a. The enigmatic words אקלטין מהא אלטין או"א או", II, 177 a. The enigmatic words words in this Responsum by Rabbi Hai mean "City Secretary"; comp. in Harkavy, 86, the words of Rabbi Hai, ספר מהא אנקולטים ספר מהא אנקולטים אוקטי, and the Responsum is cited as having been dictated by Rabbi Hai to the communal secretary. A less likely hypothesis is that אנקולטים is to be read for אקלטין מהא G. S., p. 37, which would indicate that the Responsum was directed to Rabbi Kalonymos, of Lucca.

the Torah, and in the Scriptures it is said, "It pleased the Lord, for his righteousness' sake, to magnify the law, and make it honourable". (Isa. xlii. 21). They do still more evil; it is they who cause the Torah to fall into oblivion. The collections of brief Halakot were not compiled for the purpose that they should become the real object of study, but for the purpose that one who has studied the whole of the Talmud, and has occupied himself with all its details, may consult the Halakot in case one or another thing seems doubtful to him, and he cannot explain it <sup>1</sup>.

Rabbi Jehudai's work had a fate similar to the code of Maimonides later. Its practical advantages were so striking that the study of the Talmud was seriously menaced, and the Geonim very properly raised the voice of warning against it as an authoritative source replacing the Talmud as such. Rabbi Paltoi did not mean to deny the authority of the Halakot. He doubtless shared the universal admiration for their author. His aim was to make clear that the Halakot were not intended to supplant the Talmud<sup>2</sup>, but only to supplement it, and the above characterisation of the  $J'' \exists$  goes far to strengthen the position assumed by Rabbi Paltoi.

During a period of nearly two centuries, the interval between Rabbi Jehudai and Rabbi Saadia, we hear of no activity in the field of the Halakah. As we have seen, the Geonim were disinclined from the work of codification. Yet it must be considered that their time and energies were absorbed in giving replies to the questions of a

<sup>1</sup> A Responsum by Rabbi Paltoi in ה", ווס; in אשכול, II, 50, the question runs: להעכויק בהלכות או לעבויק בהלכות קבועות, which may be explained as asking which Halakot should be given the preference in study, the Halakot [Gedolot of Rabbi Jehudai], or the הלכות קבועות extracted from the former. The more probable meaning is that the first stands for Talmud, the expression having been chosen under the influence of the following .

<sup>2</sup> The judgment of Rabbi Paltoi on 1"π is, mutatis mutandis, the same as that of the w"wo on Maimonides' Yad; comp. the remark in his Responsum XXXI, 9. practical and a theoretic nature put to them-replies which in part served the purposes for which one usually resorts to compendiums and reference books. What Müller says in his Mafteah, about Rabbi Natronai ben Hilai, Gaon of Sura, and a contemporary of Rabbi Paltoi, that he compiled a series of Halakot Kezubot, cannot be proved a fact, and in view of Rabbi Paltoi's words, it is highly improbable. The "Brief Decisions" published by Horowitz in אש"ר, II, 5 et seq., after a Parma MS., are assuredly not attributable to Rabbi Natronai. They are a late compilation, without plan or system, of Geonic and old French<sup>1</sup> decisions. The Geonic portion is taken in large part from the Responsa and decisions of Rabbi Jehudai<sup>2</sup>. Another portion may perhaps be traceable to Rabbi Natronai's Responsa as its source<sup>3</sup>. As for the superscription over this conglomerate material, תשובות דר' נטרונאי נאון, it is, without a doubt, the invention of an untrustworthy copyist.

## PRAYERS FIRST PUT IN WRITING.

Nevertheless, the time we are speaking of has a work to its credit which is closely akin to the Halakah, the *Seder Rab Amram*, originating about the middle of the ninth century. When Rabbi Jehudai ventured to set aside the old custom and permitted the writing down of the Halakah, the prayers still remained to a large extent under the ban against written transmission. A Responsum of Rabbi

<sup>1</sup> Rabbenu Gershom is mentioned by name, p. 7. The Responsum הכלוה כיצוה, 6, is by Rashi, and may be found in הכלוה (המ" ה" ה" ה" , 42, in a more correct form. Comp. Schorr, *He-Haluz*, XII, 97.

 $^2$  The brief oral decisions by Rabbi Jehudai in  $\dot{5}'',$  45, are most of them to be found here again.

<sup>3</sup> The decision (p. 8) regarding a priest who left Judaism for a time is an extract from Rabbi Natronai's Responsum in 3"π, 54, and 5"π, 8, quoted also in 5"π, 48.

#### THE GEONIM

Jehudai's informs us that the Reader at the synagogue in his time was permitted to use a prayer-book on the Day of Atonement and other fast-days. Such leniency was not extended to the festivals—he was expected to recite the prayers by heart on them<sup>1</sup>. At a time in which the Reader was obliged to recite the prayers by heart, it goes without saying that the members of the congregation surely had no prayer-books, or at least did not use them in public.

But it did not take long for the last remnants of the prohibition against the writing down of religious works to disappear. In a Responsum, Rabbi Natronai, whose period of activity is a hundred years after Rabbi Jehudai, discusses the question whether a blind man may officiate as Reader in the synagogue<sup>2</sup>. He decides that there is no objection to his reciting the prayers, but he may not give the lesson from the Torah, because it is imperative that the latter must be read from the scroll. This reveals that, in Rabbi Natronai's day, the general custom was for the

<sup>1</sup> Müller, Handschriftliche Jehudaï Gaon zugewiesene Lehrsätze, 10. Though Rabbi Jehudai was a Gaon of Sura, by education he was a Pumbeditan. Therefore it is not extraordinary for him to use the expression נהנו כך בפום in his Responsum. It is interesting that opposition to the use of prayer-books should prevail as late as the time of Rabbi Ephraim, as appears from his remark in 57, 12. The identity of this Rabbi Ephraim cannot be established with certainty. He is probably the pupil of Alfasi, and not the Rabbi Ephraim of Bonn who lived a century later. Buber, in his list of authors' names for שב"הל, attributes all the passages in the book to the former Rabbi Ephraim, but there can be no doubt that the Rabbi Ephraim in 33 is the German Rabbi Ephraim, as his correspondent is the German Rabbi Joel. From אר' היים, I, 5b, bottom, it may be seen that no prayer-books were taken to the synagogue on week-days, though, to judge from the words of the author, this was not to be ascribed to scruples against the use of prayer-books. What Ibn Gajat says, in v"v, I, 62, regarding the recitation of the 'Abodah on the Day of Atonement, does not prove that in his time it was not written down; it means that in some congregations it was recited only by the precentor, while the worshippers merely listened. Comp. also , שב"הל, 58, לגורס שליה צבור, which also presupposes recitation by heart.

<sup>2</sup> Properly ascribed to Natronai in  $\pi''$  $\mathfrak{v}$ , 245, and  $\pi''\mathfrak{s}$ , I, 18 a, while in 1'18, 42 a, Rabbi Jehudai appears as the author, which is not correct. The prayer-books mentioned in *G. S.*, p. 153, belong to the time after R. Amram.

Reader to use a prayer-book, else a congregation would not have been in doubt as to the fitness of a blind man, who could recite the prayers only by heart, for the office of Reader.

Of course, even after prayer-books had long been in use in Babylonia, there was no occasion for the Geonim to occupy themselves with the task of fixing the order of the prayers. With centuries of continuous development in Babylonia the conduct of the divine service lay in the hands of men who would do the right thing without the necessity of special instruction. Moreover, the judges and the other communal officials stood under the direct jurisdiction of the Geonim, who would be sure to watch over the divine service and its conduct in accordance with the accepted regulations. Of the three "Orders of Prayer," it is certain that two were compiled at the request of congregations outside of Babylonia. Rab Amram wrote his for the Spanish congregations<sup>1</sup>, and Rabbi Saadia his for the Egyptian<sup>2</sup>, and it is altogether probable that Rabbi Hai, too, did not arrange his Seder for Babylonia<sup>3</sup>. The countries outside of Babylonia lacked both historical continuity and a central body with acknowledged religious authority, and there were other circumstances, besides, standing in the way of securing an established order of the prayers. In spite of the high respect in which the Gaonate was held, the Jews of Europe and elsewhere were not altogether free from Palestinian influence<sup>4</sup>. In the department of liturgy this influence was most marked, for even after the disappearance of her Academies, Palestine still remained the home of the Piyyut and the pravers. In point of fact the chief work done by the Geonim with

<sup>1</sup> Explicitly stated by Ibn Daud, in his reaction is and demonstrable from the Seder itself. <sup>2</sup> Comp. below, pp. 166-7.

<sup>3</sup> For a hypothesis regarding the destination of Rabbi Hai's Seder see below, p. 175.

<sup>4</sup> Rabbi Hai knew this very well, as is shown by his remark in Rabbi Isaiah di Trani the Elder, מכריד, 42. Comp. also ש"ש, II, 55, where Palestinian customs in Spain are mentioned.

regard to the prayers was to guard the main, original prayers zealously against additions, and even so they were not wholly successful in warding off Palestinian influence  $^{1}$ .

Another current that threatened the stability of the order of prayers was Karaism, especially its feeble offshoots, which were close enough to Rabbinism to influence rather than repel it. The Responsum by Rabbi Natronai, in the Seder Rab Amram, 37 b-38 a, is an interesting exemplification of Karaitic influence on the Rabbinical liturgy. The Haggadah fragment published in the J.Q.R., X, 42, with its Rabbinic and Karaitic elements, shows that this influence was so strong as to leave traces in literature.

Spain and Egypt were the countries in which these

<sup>1</sup> The many decisions of the Geonim, partly contradictory of one another, on the subject of insertions in the 'Amidah, especially on the New Year's Day and the Day of Atonement, reveal unmistakable traces of a long struggle against the Piyyut, ending finally in a compromise. In general, the investigator gains the impression that the Geonim of Sura were by far more kindly disposed toward the Piyyut than those of Pumbedita, of which a comparison between the Responsum of Rabbi Natronai in ", 50, with one by Rabbi Hai in הדתים, 252 (however, see l. c., 288), affords a characteristic illustration. It is difficult to see how Weiss, 118, succeeds in discovering a predilection for Kalir in Rabbi Natronai from his Responsum. Rabbi Natronai (in 1"n, 50) names two Piyyutim, רבהקבץ בתולות and ובהקבץ בתולות with disapproval. The second is probably identical with בהקבץ by Kalir in the 'Amidah for Purim in the German ritual ; and even the first, בקבוץ גליות, may be Kaliric, as Kalir seems to have written more than one Piyyut for the 'Amidah of Tisha' be-Ab. Comp. Landshut, יכמודי העבודה, s. n. As for the influence exercised by Pumbeditan tradition on Rabbi Jehudai (see above, p. 120, n. I), the fact is significant that he opposed any and every insertion in the 'Amidah, according to the information given in G.S., on p. 51. If the text of the ארא", Berakot, 34 a, and of שב"הל, 27, is correct, the opposition to insertions extended even to וכן הן בחוך, which, however, can hardly be so; it seems certain that it is an insertion made in Talmudic times. As for Egyptian conditions, it is to be noted that from rather early until comparatively recent times, both Palestinian and Babylonian synagogues flourished in Egypt, comp. J. Q. R., XVIII, 11, 564; XIX, 460, Benjamin of Tudela, Itinerary, pp. 90-1, ed. Grünhut; Neubauer-Cowley, Catalogue, 238, no. 16; and Poznański, Z. H. B., X, 145.

currents were distinctly noticeable<sup>1</sup>, and they are the countries whence requests came to the Geonim regarding the order of the prayers.

## THE LITURGICAL PART OF THE SEDER RAB AMRAM.

Exclusive of small sections of the prayer-book, the Seder Rab Amram is probably the first Order of Prayers issuing from the hand of a Gaon. His predecessor, Rabbi Natronai, sent to Spain a brief arrangement of the "hundred benedictions," published for the first time in G. S., p. 119 et seq.<sup>2</sup> It is possible, too, that the Gaon Kohen-Zedek, officiating shortly before Rabbi Natronai, put a Passover Haggadah together <sup>3</sup>. But of a complete Order of Prayers not a trace can be found until we reach Rab Amram.

In its quality as the first *Seder* arranged by an acknowledged authority, Rab Amram's enjoyed greater consideration than any work of the Geonic period. While of Rabbi Saadia's *Seder* only a few quotations were preserved, and they by specialists in liturgy, so that it was until recently considered a lost book, there is scarcely any work of importance belonging to the centuries between the years  $1000^{4}$  and 1500 that does not contain a reference to Rab

<sup>1</sup> The remark by Rabbi Samuel ha-Nagid in כ', 267, throws an interesting light upon the masked Karaism infecting Spain during the Geonic time. The Gaon Rabbi Natronai learnt about 'Anân's book of laws from the Spanish Rabbi Eleazar Alluf, כר"ד, 38a.

<sup>2</sup> Rabbi Natronai seems to have arranged also regulations for the readings from the Pentateuch; comp. 29 a, and 2, ed. Hildesheimer, 623.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. ש"ב, II, 100, Marx, Untersuchungen, &c., 5-6, and Müller in Handschriftliche Jehudaï Gaon zugewiesene Lehrsätze, 17, where may also be found the information obtained from Derenbourg, to which he refers in Mafteah, 83. Harkavy's view, in Saadia, 144, deserves to be mentioned as a curiosity of literature. He says that כהן ברק בחס הרי, in ב"ב, l. c., are one and the same person, that is, Ibn Gajat is supposed to have called one person by two names in the same sentence! The ישרי האיד mentioned by Rabbi Saadia may perhaps be the maternal grandfather of Rabbi Sherira, ישרי (comp. above, p. 12, last line), of which view is a variant form.

\* Rabbi Sherira, in שב"הל, ווו, is the oldest author who cites the בר"ב.

Amram's Seder. Though it was prepared for the Spanish Jews primarily, it was used as extensively by the Franco-German authorities as by the Hispano-Provençal. From Rashi down to the anonymous fifteenth-century commentator<sup>1</sup> of the German prayer-book, published at Trino, 1525, the Franco-German scholars do not leave off appealing to the authority of Rab Amram. And the Hispano-Provençal scholars of the same period, from Rabbi Isaac Ibn Gajat down to Abudraham, likewise form an unbroken chain of authors deriving their information from the Seder Rab Amram. Besides, it is probably the only Geonic work of which four complete MSS.<sup>2</sup> have been preserved. Of Rabbi Saadia's we have a single one, and that imperfect.

This same circumstance, that Rab Amram's Seder was resorted to so zealously, carries with it a drawback. Due to it, we shall probably never know its true, original form. It was used until it was used up. To realise the whole extent of the problem thus forced upon us, we must remember that the Seder contains more than the prayers. They are accompanied by a continuous chain of important Halakot relating to the prayers. The introductory sentences of the Seder, the words of Rab Amram to Rabbi Isaac ben Simon, the addressee of the Seder Responsum, mention nothing about this Halakic exposition. His words are: "And relative to the prayers and benedictions for the whole year, concerning which thou didst make a request of me, it seemeth good to me to arrange them in order and send them to thee as they have been transmitted to us, the order of the Tannaim and Amoraim."

<sup>1</sup> The כר"ע is quoted in the commentary on the *Haggadah*, with the words בקצה כדרי רב עמרם. Also in the brief observations preceding the prayers in אבקצה the *Seder* is quoted. It ceased to be quoted only after printed prayer-books became common.

<sup>2</sup> On the MSS. comp. Marx, Untersuchungen zum Seder des Gaon Rab Amram, Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1908, which reached me while this book was going through the press. In the following pages MS. S stands for the Sulzberger MS. in the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, and MS. O for the Oxford MS.

An argumentum ex silentio like this may not be pressed too hard. It is to be assumed that the Spanish congregations did not ask the Gaon simply for a prayer-book. That they could have procured from any Babylonian Jew. They must have desired the valuable explanations and notes accompanying the prayers, and the Gaon, in his introduction, briefly spoke of the order of the prayers, which in his mind included the Halakot appertaining to them. Indeed, the probability is that the Spanish Jews laid more stress upon the Halakot than upon the prayers. On the whole, and certainly in all that was essential, the latter were settled everywhere according to local custom. which had too strong a hold upon the congregations to permit us to suppose for a moment that they would have given their peculiarities up for others, though the others had the high sanction of the Geonim. Furthermore, the quotations in the oldest authors that mention the Seder, Rabbi Sherira, Ibn Gajat, Rashi, and Albargeloni, are from the Halakic portions. This leaves no room for reasonable doubt that the Seder received its dual form from Rab Amram himself. The introductory words quoted above also show how untenable is the tradition reported by Azulai, in his Wa'ad la-Hakamim, s.v., which makes the Seder the work of the school of Rab Amram. This tradition probably originated in the fact that the name of Rab Amram is mentioned several times in the Halakic portions of the Seder, as are also decisions by authorities who lived after him, Rabbi Nahshon, Rabbi Zemah, Rabbi Nathan, and Rabbi Saadia<sup>1</sup>. If these decisions were the only alien elements in the Seder, we should wonder that a book so much used had come down to us in a comparatively unchanged form, rather than that it had received such additions. In fact, a critical examination of the Seder shows that it was abused to an extreme degree, and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In MS. O Rabbenu Hai is also quoted. Comp. Marx, Untersuchungen, &c., 11.

#### THE GEONIM

portion that suffered most is the Order of Prayers specifically, rather than the Halakic explanations. In the following paragraphs proofs will be adduced—and they might be increased tenfold—to show that our present Seder Rab Amram has preserved a minimum of its original form, so far as the prayers themselves go.

The concluding sentence of אלהי נשמה in our Seder begins רבון כל המעשים, while Abudraham<sup>1</sup>, 27, gives אדון כל המעשים as the reading he finds in his copy, at the same time calling our form of it just quoted the custom of the "common people."

The formula of התורה, as it now appears in the Seder, assuredly did not originate with Rab Amram. As is shown by the Responsum by Rabbi Natronai, G. S., p. 116, line 3, the expression אורה התורה הערה was used in Babylonia, instead of the ... המלמר, התורה of the Seder. Rabbi Natronai's wording is corroborated by המלמר, ed. Hildesheimer, 8. Rabbi Abraham ben Nathan states, in his Manhig, 9, that המלמר, was used at his time in Spain, while a century later, as we can see from Abudraham, 30, the form of the Franco-German Academies was in vogue, which is the form that agrees with our printed text of the Seder. The version used by Rabbi Aaron of Lunel showed still another deviation from the original Seder Rab Amram. It had המלמר לעכוק ברברי תורה baby, instead of <sup>2</sup>.

The priestly blessing after ברכת התורה can be traced back at least to the time of Rabbi Jacob, the author of the Tur; he had it in his copy of the *Seder*. But the Responsum of Rabbi Natronai shows that it was not used in Babylonia. In the introductory note to the Responsum, in *G. S.*, p. 110, it is demonstrated that it was a French custom, and, therefore, is naturally missing in S and O.

<sup>1</sup> I quote from the edition Warsaw, 1877.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. 41 c, where ליכוק is denominated a *Minhag* of Lorraine, as compared with the custom prevailing in Spain. MS. S has correctly נהן דתורה. Comp. Marx, *Untersuchungen*, &c., 7.

126

Our text, 2 a, calls for the recital of the verses on the Sabbath sacrifices, while the *Manhig*, 9, indicates that the *Seder* provides for them also on the New Moon Day.

Abudraham, 37, accuses the "common people" of having twisted בשבחות ובומירות , as correctly given in the *Seder*, into , but our text agrees with the wording used by the people.

The שירה in our text of the Seder forms the conclusion of the בסוקי דוימרה, but we have a trustworthy tradition (כ' העתים), 249, that the recital of the שירה was unknown in the principal synagogues in Babylonia as late as the time of Rabbi Natronai, the immediate predecessor of Rab Amram. From another source, R. É. J., XXIII, 234, we learn that the first one to introduce the שירה in Germany was Rabbi Moses ben Rabbi Kalonymos. All this would seem to point to the inevitable conclusion that the שירה in the Seder Rab Amram is not one of its original elements, a conclusion strengthened by the fact that, as is patent from the Manhig, 10 b, the did not appear in the copy of the Seder used by the author of the Manhig<sup>1</sup>. Indeed, the printed texts themselves betray that we owe the שירה to a copyist. On page 27 b, where the Sabbath prayers are recorded, the conclusion of the בסוקי רזימרה is properly given as ... ומהללים...

The omission of the passage wir new at the end of the first Shema' Benediction cannot but be a correction made in accordance with the Seder of Rabbi Saadia. Rabbi Nahshon, the successor of Rabbi Amram, quotes this passage incidentally (1"n, ed. Hildesheimer, 224), showing that he was not aware of any objection thereto, and it was recited in Babylonian synagogues still later, in the time of Rabbi Sherira (5", 13). There is even an explicit statement that Rabbi Saadia could not make his opinion prevail in Sura itself. This brings out an interesting point in the history of the liturgy. It may not be out of place to dwell

<sup>1</sup> The MSS. have preserved the original text here only in part. See below, p. 144. Comp. also n"x, I, 6 c, and *Mahzor Romania*, under "when the Sabbath Morning Prayer. upon it here. Originally the prayers connected with the Shema' contained no reference to the future, the Messianic, redemption. Zion, the Temple, and the restoration of the house of David were prayed for only in the 'Amidah. Gradually the three benedictions preceding the 'Amidah were subjected to insertions dealing with the redemption. As we have seen, Rabbi Saadia protested, though vainly, against the presence of אור הרש in the first Shema' Benediction. His objection was that the Benediction in question was intended to be a prayer in praise of the majesty of God revealed in the sun and the light of day, and a prayer for redemption could not be attached to it fittingly. The Benediction following the Shema' was originally a prayer of thanksgiving for deliverance from Egypt, and as is demonstrated in G.S., p. 89, the insertions bearing upon the future redemption go back to the Geonic time, though they established themselves in opposition to Geonic authority, which was on the whole directed to the end of preserving the main, central prayers intact and unchanged. In this case, it seems their authority was here and there exercised unsuccessfully. The second of the Shema' Benedictions, the אהבת עולם or אהבת, also contains a reference to the future redemption which must be very old, seeing that no echo of any opposition to it has come down to us. The old dispute about the opening words of the Ahabah has nothing to do with the insertion of a reference to the future redemption<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> The supposition put forward by Dr. Elbogen, Studien zur Geschichte des jüdischen Gottesdienstes, 27, that the discussion on the opening words of the second Shema' Benediction actually turned upon the insertion of the Geüllah, seems to me untenable. If his supposition were correct, what explanation could be offered for the fact that all the liturgies preserved until our time, the Ashkenazim, Sephardim, Italiani, Romania, all have the Geüllah in this Benediction, though they differ as to the initial words. Furthermore, the Talmud itself, Berakot, 11b, records a difference of opinion regarding the introductory words, but it is hardly possible that the insertion of the Geüllah could go back to the Talmudic time. Dr. Elbogen considers it inconceivable that so petty a variation as between an Argen equation of the Regilah and should have caused so much talk and

The fact that the shortened Yozer of the printed text is missing in the MSS. of the Seder, would by itself suggest the conjecture that it is derived from the Seder of Rabbi Saadia, even if the MS. of the latter did not contain it, and so make it a certainty. But the view that this Yozer, without a Kedushah, is the Palestinian, that is, the older form, is decidedly incorrect. The words of the Tosefta, Berakot, I, 9, 'ק'ק' המברך ק'ק'ק', leave no room for doubt-Yozer contained the Kedushah as early as the Tannaitic period, and the use of המברך in the Tosefta passage precludes the possibility of making the reference apply to the Kedushah of the 'Amidah 1. המברך can only mean the recital of the Shema' Benediction. The "praying" of the 'Amidah is always called המתפלל. The reasons given by Dr. Elbogen (Studien zur Geschichte des jüdischen Gottesdienstes, 20) for supposing that the shorter form of the Yozer was the original form, are inadequate. He says that an analogous case is not known, of curtailing a prayer once used in a long form. In reality there are at least three parallel cases: הביננו, the shortened 'Amidah for private prayer, originating in the Tannaitic time; the shortened 'Amidah for the congregation, originating in the early Geonic time, known to us from the Eshkol (I, 55) by Rabbi Abraham ben Isaac, who quotes it from Geonic literature; and the shortened grace after meals, which we have in three different forms, the one from the Talmudic time arranged for working men, and two later forms<sup>2</sup> for

discussion. From the ancients he might have invited the reply אם אם רק הא מכם. In their sight it was not a petty difference, not any more insignificant than the much-mooted question whether ברכו should or should not close with המכברך, about which we have varying opinions. beginning with the time of Rabbi Akiba (Berakot, III, 7), down to the last of the Amoraim (ibid., 50 a; Yer. Berakot, VII, 11 c).

<sup>1</sup> The correct interpretation of the *Tosefta* passage may be found with so early an authority as ,*restricts*, 8 a.

I

various emergencies. The shortening of the ברכת המוון is particularly interesting, in view of the fact that the prayer was held to be Biblical, while all the others were based on Rabbinical authority only.

The reason for the abridgment of the Yozer is plainly stated—an individual may not recite the Kedushah. Dr. Elbogen maintains that this prohibition is a fiction pure and simple, based upon a misunderstood passage in the Talmud. Nevertheless, many of the Geonim, as well as most of the old authorities down to and including Maimonides, were actually of the opinion that the reciting of the Kedushah by a single person was forbidden<sup>1</sup>, and from their point of view, whether correct or not, they were compelled to formulate an abridged Yozer. A difference of opinion existed only regarding the extent to which it should be curtailed. Rabbi Saadia, following the lead of the Talmud on הביננו, retained only the framework of the Yozer, he omitted the numerous embellishments attached to it, while others of the Geonim left the Yozer itself as unabridged as possible, even when it was intended for private devotion, and omitted only the Kedushah<sup>2</sup>. I would venture a step further, and would assert that the Kedushah of the Yozer is the oldest form in which this prayer appears, the Kedushah in the 'Amidah being specifically Babylonian<sup>3</sup>. This would be the only

<sup>1</sup> The views of the Geonim regarding this point are collocated by Dr. Büchler, in R. É. J., LIII, 220-30. Maimonides, it is alleged, changed his view; comp. Caro, *Bet Yosef*,  $\pi'' \rtimes$ , 59. The long discussions on this point in the old authorities leave the impression that the old view, based upon the Talmud exclusively, was opposed to the recital of the *Yozer Kedushah* by the individual, and the other view came into vogue only through  $\Box''$ .

<sup>2</sup> It should be borne in mind that in the olden times an individual absented himself from the הבלה צבור only if he had no time or if there was sickness, hence the aim to make the יחולה יחול as short as possible.

<sup>3</sup> In the Midrash ha-Gadol, I, 278, the following sentence is quoted from an unknown Midrash: אלו ל' קרושות מלילי שבת ללילי שבת Kedushot for each day, viz.: (ג) קר' יוצר (2); (2) קר' עמידה של מנחה (3); and (4) קר' עמידה של מנחה (4), to which are added on the Sabbath

130

way of making clear why the Palestinians, as late as the year 800, continued to offer strenuous opposition to the 'Amidah-Kedushah on week-days, which, as appears from G. S., p. 48 et seq., was forced upon them by the Babylonians. If it had been an old constituent part of the daily service, what other reason would suffice to explain the omission of the holiest part of the 'Amidah in Palestine? It is even questionable whether the 'Amidah-Kedushah was known to the Babylonian Talmud itself. Berakot, 21 b, is not decisive. All that may properly be inferred from this passage is that in Babylonia, and perhaps also in Palestine, the third Benediction of the 'Amidah contained the trisagion, though not necessarily as an independent paragraph, as we have it in our Kedushah, but as an integral part of the Benediction, somewhat like this: יקרוש אתה ונורא שמך ככתוב קרוש קרוש קרוש י"י צבאות מלא כל הארץ כבודו, corresponding to the closing sentence of the third Benediction for כפור and כפור, on which days, in view of their judicial character, the verse Isa. v. 16 is used instead of Isa. vi. 3. This would serve also to make clear Rabbi Huna's point of view. As the passage in Berakot informs us, he had no objection to an individual's reciting the 'Amidah-Kedushah in his private devotion. Rabbi Eduna subscribed to the accepted principle : כל דבר שבקרושה לא יהא בפחות מ"י, but he saw in the 'Amidah-Kedushah only a part of the third Benediction, the קרושת השם, intended for private as well as public worship. Furthermore, it should be taken into consideration that the MSS. and the old authors did not have קרושה in this Talmud passage as in our text, but קרוש. Apparently, then, the

the Musaf Kedushah and the קר' רכזרא at the going out of the Sabbath. Accordingly, this Midrash did know the קר' רכזרא for the Sabbath Afternoon Service, which, as is shown in G.S., pp. 288-9, is of Babylonian origin. The Targum Sheni, V, I, has an interesting passage bearing on the subject: ישראל ... לדוש ... אל the time of this Targum, then, the איז קר מרשין די היי לי היין לי הייני.

<sup>1</sup> It is well known that the formula קרוש was the old קרושת, and not אהה קרוש.

subject dealt with is not the *Kedushah*, but the words 'p'p in the third Benediction.

The 'Amidah-Kedushah received sanction and character as an independent prayer only under the influence of the Babylonian mystics. The conception conveyed by it is the mystical idea that God receives his "crown" from Israel as from the heavenly host, when they adore him by means of the trisagion<sup>1</sup>. The old Kedushah contained nothing of this notion. It merely ascribed holiness to God in the words of the prophet Isaiah. It was against this mystical idea that the Palestinians during Geonic times contended inch by inch. First the Babylonians living in Palestine achieved their purpose of inserting the Kedushah in the Sabbath service, and this was far from being the only Paitanic addition made to it<sup>2</sup>. In the end, the Babylonian Kedushah slipped into the week-day service as well. In Geonic times the Babylonian Jews living in Palestine played pretty much the same part as the Polish Jews in Germany during the last three centuries. Fault was found with them on all sides, but after all they were "the scholars," and, do what one would, their authority compelled recognition. Now, as the 'Amidah-Kedushah is the product of the Babylonian mystics, so the Yozer-Kedushah goes back to the Palestinian mystics. Josephus (de bello Judaico, II, 8, 5) says of the Essenes: "They speak not a word about profane things before the rising of the sun, but they offer up the prayers they have received from their fathers facing the sun as if praying for its rising." Mutatis mutandis, a Yozer is nothing but the prayer at sunrise, and if the liturgy preserved for us had not had a Kedushah in the Yozer, we should logically have been compelled to assume its sometime existence there.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. Bloch's essay on the יוררי מרכבה in *Monatsschrift*, XXXVII, 305. Our author goes too far when he assigns the origin of the *Yozer-Ķedushah* to the Babylonian mystics.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Albargeloni, in ביל הדמים, 251, expresses his decided opposition to הכל יתוך. Of course, his protest against this old insertion was vain.

In the whole of the prophetical literature there is nothing suitable for a *Yozer* except the glorification of the Lord by the celestial host, described by Isaiah, which we call the *Kedushah*<sup>1</sup>.

Furthermore, the difference between the Palestinian and the Babylonian Kedushah calls for consideration. The Yozer-Kedushah like the Palestinian 'Amidah-Kedushah has nothing of the "crowning of God," which is so distinctly conveyed by the Babylonian 'Amidah-Kedushah. When the Palestinians, acting under compulsion by the Babylonians, accepted the 'Amidah-Kedushah, they divested it of this mystical concept, and fitted it into the Yozer-Kedushah—additional evidence for the independence of the two Kedushot, for while the Babylonians know only the form with CCT the 'Amidah-Kedushah, no trace of the "crown" can be discovered in the Yozer-Kedushah, as, furthermore, the Palestinians have only corport for the 'Amidah-Kedushah'<sup>2</sup>.

The above exposition can lead to but one conclusion, that the Yozer-Kedushah is pre-Geonic and Palestinian, and as a consequence the short Yozer in the Seder is exactly what it is said to be, an abridgment for private worship, and not the original Palestinian Yozer. It is nevertheless indisputable that the short Yozer is not properly to be accounted an original constituent of the Seder Rab Amram. There can be no doubt that it was taken from the Seder

<sup>1</sup> Rapoport, *Biography of Kalir*, note 20, gives so convincing a statement of the connexion between the *Yozer* and the Essenes that nothing remains to be added to his words. Dr. Hoffmann, in the Introduction to the בירש הנאים, goes so far as to conjecture that the Essenes were called דרים מלוד הרים "the sun," but this explanation of the expression after בילה הרים would rather appear to be nothing more than a variation of proverbs."

<sup>2</sup> Comp. G. S., pp. 48-9, where the כהר formula is dealt with in detail. The statement made there that the Italian ritual, before being influenced by the Kabbalah, knew only הכר כהר, is corroborated by the words in הע"בע"ה נומר כהר : Comp. also Berliner Hoffmann, Magazin, Hebrew supplement היכהג כרבי, 1886, p. 11, where היה sthe Kedushah, אוצר מוב of Rabbi Saadia. Not only is it missing in the MSS. of the Seder Rab Amram, but we know from Bondi, Siddur des Rabbi Saadia, 13, that this short Yozer is actually in the MS. of the Seder of Rabbi Saadia<sup>1</sup>.

Whether the formula אהבה רבה Benediction is really traceable to Rab Amram, is questionable, for as late as the time of Rabbi Sherira and Rabbi Hai it began with אהבת עולם everywhere in Babylonia except in the synagogue of Kohen-Zedek, and there is no likelihood that Rabbi Amram would have given a decision deviating from the universal Babylonian custom. It seems that we have again met with a "correction" made for the purpose of bringing the *Seder* into agreement with the views of the Franco-German authorities<sup>2</sup>.

The addition of מוריד המל for the summer is mentioned by Rabbi Abraham, in the *Manhig*, 16, as a Provençal custom, not known to the *Seder Rab Amram*; yet in our text of the *Seder* it is given<sup>3</sup>.

Abudraham, 67, speaks with disapprobation of the "common people" who say געלמי עלמיא in the הרושא רסררא the only correct form being געלס עלמיא, as the *Seder Rab Amram* has it. Again our text agrees with the supposed preference of the common people.

The addition to the *Geüllah* in the Evening Service in our text of the *Seder*, 19 a, is most suggestive. Rab Amram (6 b) is peremptory in opposing the insertion of the idea of the future redemption in the *Geüllah* of the Morning Service. It is absolutely inconceivable that he would have

<sup>1</sup> From "σ", I, 52, it may even be gathered that the short Yozer in the σ"r read other than in our text.

<sup>2</sup> It is true, so early an authority as the Gaon Rabbi Hanina, the disciple of Rabbi Jehudai, expressed himself in favour of אהבר רבה; comp.  $\pi$ , 125. But the statement ... ונהננו מנאלן is contradicted by Rabbi Sherira. It may be that the *Minhag* was changed in the later time of which Rab Sherira speaks.

<sup>3</sup> Accordingly, Rapoport (*Kalir*, note 33) is not right when he says that Kalir and the Sephardim agree in having כל for the summer, as the old Sephardic ritual did not have it.

been so inconsistent as to permit its insertion in the Evening Service. Moreover, from the Responsum by Sar Shalom given in G. S., p. 91, it appears that the insertion originally had its place in the Geüllah for the morning. It is therefore probable that it occupied this place in the copy upon which our text is based, as, indeed, the amplified Geüllah was most generally identified with the Morning Service 1. But the copyist of the Seder could not stultify himself to the extent of giving the expanded Geüllah side by side with the Gaon's disapproval of it. Hence the insertion disappeared from the Morning Prayer, while, in the Evening Prayer, there being no remark of Rab Amram's to deter them, the copyists followed the custom with which they were familiar in the Geüllah for the evening. Now, as neither the Sephardim nor the Ashkenazim in later times had an amplified evening Geüllah, the inference is that the model for our text of the Seder must have been an old Spanish prayer-book containing these additions. As for their origin, the Genizah fragment enables us to say with certainty that they came from Palestine, whence they reached also the Morning Service in the old Orders of Prayer of the Ashkenazim and Sephardim, from which the opposition of the Geonim did not succeed in removing them entirely. Hence the fact that the insertion in the Geüllah is missing in the Sulzberger MS. of the Seder proves nothing with regard to its high antiquity as compared with the printed text. It belongs to a time in which the amplified Geüllah was no longer a general custom, and the copyists of the Seder therefore had no occasion to put it into their copies.

For the endeavour to arrive at a valuation of our text, the הממה א ק"ף, 19 b, is of great importance. In the Genizah fragment published by Professor Schechter in the J. Q. R., X, 655, there is a Shema' Benediction before בא"י אמ"ה אקב"ו להמליכו בלבב שלם ובנפש . Recently, another Genizah fragment was reproduced

<sup>1</sup> Comp. the Genizah fragment in R. É. J., LIII, 236.

in the R. É. J., LIII, 240–1, by Professor Lévi, and it contains a Benediction with almost absolutely the same wording. The accepted opinion is that this Benediction was unknown hitherto, until the publication of these two fragments. No explanation came readily to hand when and why this special Shema' Benediction was added to the other two of Tannaitic origin. Another striking point is that this Benediction is not directly before the Shema' in the two Genizah fragments, but before the Shema' in reasonable to suppose that a Shema' Benediction was recited before  $\Box = 2$ .

Light is thrown upon the bearing of this Benediction by a Responsum of Rabbenu Hai's, and by the remarks of a number of the old authorities about the Shema' Benediction before bedtime. Rabbi Hai, n"v, 57, decides against the use of בא"י אמ"ה אקב"ו על קרית שמע ולהמליכו באהבה before the ק״ש על המטה. Thus it appears that the Shema' Benediction of the two fragments contains nothing new. It is merely a variant of Rabbi Hai's form, a form to be found also in ארח' חיים, I, 43c, Abudraham, 23, and 'Ittur, II, 34 c<sup>1</sup>. Its import is conveyed to us in an observation made by Rabbi Asher ben Yehiel, on the beginning of Berakot, which is repeated by his son Rabbi Jacob, in Tur, Orah Hayyim, 235. According to a well-known custom<sup>2</sup> the Evening Prayer was said at the synagogue immediately following upon the Afternoon Prayer, even if night had not yet set in. This necessitated the repetition of the Shema' after nightfall. As the Rabbinical injunction requires its recital at night, the authorities insisted upon its being said before going to bed, even if it had been prayed at the synagogue in the Evening Service. Some

<sup>1</sup> Comp. also יב״הל, 40, and Tosafot, on Berakot, 2a, catchword מאימהי, end, and Hullin, 105 a, bottom.

<sup>2</sup> This custom must have arisen in Palestine and spread thence to the European countries, but it gained no foothold in Babylonia, on account of the opposition of the Geonim. Comp. Rabbi Hai's Responsum in 5'', 78; and  $\pi''$ , 76; quoted also by many old authorities.

136

ordered, that with the Shema' the two Benedictions also were to be repeated <sup>1</sup>, for the reason that they, too, had been recited in the synagogue before nightfall. Rabbi Amram, however, says Rabbi Asher, was of opinion that it was not obligatory to say over again the Shema' Benedictions in their full wording. A brief Benediction. according to the usual formula of the ברכות, sufficed. There can hardly be a doubt but that Rabbi Asher found this view of Rabbi Amram's in his Seder under המטה , ק"ש על המטה. In our text it is missing, in consonance with the opinion of the later authorities<sup>2</sup>, who permitted neither this nor any other Benediction in connexion with the ,. There is only one MS. of the Seder in which the abbreviated Benediction appears, the Oxford MS. Even there, however, it seems probable to me that the passage ique יאתה וכו' was not derived from the Seder, but from some other source. My reason is that as it now reads in the Oxford MS., it contains a contradictio in adjecto. If stress is laid upon the recital of a Benediction before the Shema' at bedtime, and if stress is laid upon it for the reason that the Evening Service is held before nightfall, the appointed time for the Shema', then it would follow that the whole Shema' should be repeated, not merely the first Parashah, as our text and the Oxford MS. provide<sup>3</sup>. It is also worthy of note that the passage in question is not in its proper place in the Oxford MS. It should have read ומברך לקבל עלינו מלכות שמים שלמה וקורא פרשה ראשונה מן שמע עד והיה אם The original Shema' Benediction before שמוע ומברך. ק"ש על המטה, which was nothing but an equivalent for the two long Benedictions which accompanied the Shema' when it was recited before nightfall, was looked upon later as a special Benediction 4 for ק"ש על המטה, without reference to the time of saying the Shema' in the

<sup>1</sup> Comp. הלמירי ר' יונה, Berakot, beg., and Caro, Bet Yosef, הלמירי ג' 235.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Tosafot, Berakot, beg., and Albargeloni, quoted in Jur, 40.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Rashi and Tosafot, Berakot, beg.

<sup>4</sup> Thence the opposition of Rabbi Hai to this Benediction; he says, משני שק"ש על משתו רשוה הוא

Evening Service, whether after or before nightfall. This is the conception that finds expression in the Oxford MS., as it does in later ritualists, and it is a conception that is not wholly in accord with Rab Amram's view.

This analysis enables us to understand the Shema' Benediction in the Genizah fragments. A substitute for the prescribed Shema' Benedictions in the evening was a common expedient in congregations where the Evening Service took place in the synagogues before nightfall, as was the case outside of Babylonia<sup>1</sup>. But there were circumstances requiring an alternative Benediction even in the Morning Service, either for an individual who had time only for the Shema', but not for the whole Morning Prayer, or for the whole congregation on fast days and holidays, on which the elaborate service was so long drawn out that the Shema' might fall beyond the proper time<sup>2</sup>. In such cases, and similar ones, Shema' was recited in private devotion before the regular service, with the short Benediction in the Genizah fragments. For this reason it is not given as a Shema' Benediction after אהבה רבה or אהבת or but as coming before ברכו, because only an individual, and he only if he does not recite ברכות שמע, is to recite the short Benediction. It is, in fine, a special Benediction, which really should have no place in a regular Order of Prayers.

It is highly probable that the introduction of Shema' with the three words אל מלך נאמן is only a remnant of this very Shema' Benediction. The opposition to it must have been strong enough to force out שם ומלכות, which was replaced by אל מלך על Accordingly, the complete introduction must have run thus at some time after שם ומלכות was omitted : אל מלך נאמן נמליכך בלבב שלם ובנפש חפצה, and all that remained of it were the first three words.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. above, p. 137, n. 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. Yer. Berakot, I, 3 c; the Geonic Responsum quoted in Albargeloni, א"ה בר"ע; 255, כז' התהים, 3 a, and א"א, I, 6 c.

An old addition, derived from the Sephardic prayerbook, is the congregational prayer were an authority as Albargeloni had it in his copy of the Seder Rab Amram, as he tells us in his copy of the *Seder Rab Amram*, as he tells us in Tur, Orah Hayyim, 57, reports the reverse about his copy. That it was missing in the model for our text is evident from the fact that it does not appear in the Week-day Service, though there is no reason for reciting this prayer on the Sabbath exclusively<sup>1</sup>.

The order of the verses 'עדקתך ונר' is stamped as incorrect by Abudraham, and he recommends that they be recited as they succeed each other in the *Seder Rab Amram*. But our text has the repudiated arrangement, except in the New Year Service, where the order is that recommended by Abudraham.

What Rabbi Abraham ben Nathan says in his Manhig, 33 a, makes it plain that in his copy of the Seder the Talmud sections are not set down to be recited at the end of the Afternoon Sabbath Service, and the passage are a creyis properly enough found to be missing in the Oxford and the Sulzberger MSS.

The formula for אתה חונן at the end of the Sabbath, as given in our text, differs from that quoted in the *Manhig*, 33 b, from the *Seder*. As Maimonides agrees with the *Manhig*, it remains only to assume that our text was shortened in this passage.

The prayer ... אוֹיא החדל, on page 31 b, is known to the Manhig only as a Spanish custom, and to justify it the author resorts, not to the Seder, but to a Yerushalmi passage, and we may be sure that it did not occur in his copy of the Seder. This throws doubt upon the authenticity of the whole section, from אשבעית until לישועה, all the more as it is missing in the Oxford MS. That it is, in spite of this, an addition of respectable age may be inferred

Albargeloni, it is true, deals with the Sabbath Service, but it is fair to assume that he had שהבה שמו of the Week-day Service also before him. The editor of the שהבה שמו observes that it is not contained in our "כר"ע from its being quoted from the Seder Rab Amram by Ibn Gajat, w''w, I, 15, as the Tur, Oral Hayyim, 299, does also. Nevertheless, it is recognised as an interpolation by the circumstance that it is a piece put in between the Habdalah and the draining of the Habdalah cup. It does not seem likely that between the Benediction over the wine and the drinking of the wine itself so long an interval would be interposed as is required for the recital of this piece, the rule being that a Benediction is to be followed at once by the enjoyment of the food and drink over which it is said. It is therefore much simpler to assume that it was taken from some other source, and as the copyist could not well attach it to the Halakic portion of the Seder, there was nothing for him to do but join it to the Habdalah.

On 41 b, in the Order of Prayers for the second day of the Passover, the counting of the 'Omer is missing. Yet it was present in the copy of the Seder used by Rabbi Aaron of Lunel, as appears from a remark of his in ארחות ארחות, I, 84 a.

As an adjustment in conformity with the Sephardic rite, we may consider  $\aleph d$  in the first Benediction of the 'Amidah for the New Year, which Abudraham attributes to the ignorance of the people. He accuses them of having changed this Benediction as given in the Seder Rab Amram. Our text again agrees with the custom of the ignoramuses. If we call to mind how zealous the Geonim were in denouncing any change in the 'Amidah, there can be no doubt as to the correctness of Abudraham's version of the Seder in comparison with our text.

Another change in the 'Amidah for the New Year is the insertion of אים מוב מקרא קדש'. Of the Seder Rab Amram it did not form a part, for which we have the clear testimony of the author of the Manhig, 52-3. It is a peculiarity of the Spanish liturgy, and our text was here subjected to an importation from it.

The remark made by Ibn Gajat on the changes in the 'Amidah prescribed by Rab Amram for the Ten Peni-

tential Days (ש"ש, I, 45) proves the sentences היים-לחיים, 45 a, to be an addition from the Spanish Malzor.

The Benediction over the Shofar, in the copy of the Seder Rab Amram used by Ibn Gajat, read יש"ש, I, 261), while our text offers the formula prescribed by Rabbenu Hai. On the other hand, the המצר הל הקצר in his copy of the Seder had the words ואם ברך לתקוע טעות היא One must despair of establishing the wording of this Benediction original to the Seder.

The prayer אוחילה is properly missing in the printed text, 27, while the MSS. Oxford and Sulzberger contain it as an addition from the Sephardic Mahzor. It is, doubtless, of Palestinian origin, as can be seen from the Mahzor Romania, where it has a place in the Daily Prayer. Besides, the closing Benediction שול למרני הקיך to us to have been used as such through a passage in the Yerushalmi Berakot, I<sup>1</sup>, and accordingly belongs to the remnants of the Palestinian liturgy, which have been preserved among the Sephardim, Ashkenazim, and Italiani.

The words הקרושה מתיבתא הקרושה<sup>2</sup>, on 47 a, make it seem

<sup>1</sup> Not in our text of the Yerushalmi, but in the text used by the old authors. Comp. Ratner, אהבת ציון וירושלים, 33-4. Maimonides also has this formula, as well as Rabbi Saadia, in his 'Abodah given by Dr. Elbogen in his Studien, &c., 122. Curiously enough, Dr. Elbogen overlooked this, on p. 70, n. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Weiss (IV, 49) reproaches the Geonim for calling the Academy ישיבה הקרושה. However, it is not the Geonim who use the expression, but the scholars outside of Babylonia (R. Ibn Abitur and Moses ben Enoch. in 7"v, 4 d, 29; 30 a, 9) or the correspondents of the Geonim (5":, 9). In the latter passage, the question contains the words : איך המנהג בישיבה הקרושה, while the Gaon's reply was the simple ..... Likewise in Jac, 172, is a remark made by the compiler of the Responsa. In general, the Geonim either cite decisions by other Geonim or the custom of the Academy, but never a decision of the Academy, which, indeed, would have been odd coming from a Gaon, as all decisions were supposed to be issued by him and not by the Academy. In pl, 44, in Rabbi Sherira's reply is only a verbatim repetition of the expression employed by the questioner. It is interesting that in the Responsum by Rabbi Sherira and Rabbi Hai jointly, found in the Responsa Collection of Rabbi Solomon Ibn Adret, V, 25, a-b, n. 121, the question contains the expression הישיבה הקרושה, while the answer has instead of it ישיבה שלני.

very likely that כל נררי was missing in the original Seder, for these words were never used by the Geonim. If. besides, we take into consideration that כל נדרי was unknown in Babylonia, as we are told by the Geonim of Sura and of Pumbedita without a dissenting voice<sup>1</sup>, the probability of its not having formed a constituent part of Rab Amram's Seder rises almost to certainty. There would be no explanation to offer for Rab Amram's procedure in first putting it into his Seder, and then characterising it as a "foolish custom." We probably are troubled by two additions derived from different sources. The first addition, the כל נדרי itself, came, in all likelihood, from the Seder of Rabbi Saadia, and to this was joined, as a second addition, the disparaging criticism upon it made by Rabbi Natronai, introduced by the words שגרו ממתיבתא הקרושה.

To the Spanish Makzor, again, the prayers שלה ויבוא and תעלה, on 48 a, are attributable. As we learn from explicit statements in Ibn Gajat, w''w, I, 61, and Manhig, 60, it was Rab Amram's opinion that these prayers were not to be said on יום הכפורים. The author of the Manhig, and Abudraham as well (133), add that none but the Spanish rite differs from Rab Amram. This point affords a striking illustration of the heedless way in which the copyist to whom we owe our text set aside the real Seder of Rab Amram. On 47 a, where a list of the initial words of the prayers for u = 1000 is given, he followed his model implicitly. There he included neither u = 1000 Rab Amram form setting down what he was accustomed to connect with the services of the day.

Our text contains no alphabetical על המא, yet Abudraham, 153, cites one from the Seder Rab Amram.

The prayer for a mother on the day when the child to

<sup>1</sup> Comp. """, I, 60-1. Rabbi Saadia is the only one who knows Kol-Nidre, whence it follows that it was of Palestinian origin, as the Seder of Rabbi Saadia follows the Palestinian customs closely; comp. below, pp. 166-7. Concerning the opposition of the Geonim to הברה נרנים, comp. above, p. 96, n. 1. which she has given birth is circumcised, 52 b, is a later addition, as was proved by the present writer in the Z. H. B., IX, 106. The Geonic sources mention a prayer for the child, but none for the mother.

The Benediction to be said at the circumcision of a proselyte, and of a slave, as set down in the *Manhig*, 98 b, from the *Seder*, is not in agreement with our text, which should probably be modified according to the *Manhig*.

In view of all the passages instanced, it would be a wilful perversion of judgment to make an inference regarding the nature of the Geonic liturgy from the recensions of the Seder at present available. Our printed text cannot be looked upon as anything more or less than a Spanish Order of Prayer with some additions from the real Seder Rab Amram. The same characterisation applies also to the MSS. Sulzberger and Oxford<sup>1</sup>, though they deviate here and there from the printed text. Of the two MSS. the Oxford apparently is a more recent version, the insertions in which may have been taken from the Seder of Rabbi Saadia. This supposition is strengthened by the long passages, given by Marx, Untersuchungen, &c., Hebrew part, 4, 6, 18, which are said expressly to have been derived from Rabbi Saadia, and p. 11, relative to רצה, which is quoted by various authors with the name of Rabbi Saadia attached to it<sup>2</sup>. The grace after meals in the MSS., having the same wording in the two, is also more recent than the printed text of the prayer, as is shown by ברכת המוון לאבל given at the end of the Seder. The prayer after צרוק הדין in the Oxford MS. is doubtless a later addition<sup>3</sup>. Rab Amram would scarcely have sent the Spanish congregations more than the main prayers. Hence the difference between the forms of the nnun in

 $^1$  I have given the prayers in them only a cursory examination, but I am convinced they agree with the printed text in all essentials.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Müller in *Œuvres Complets de R. Saadia*, IX, 156.

<sup>3</sup> The sentence (28) איז סכנאכי... פרחדו לי occurs almost literally in an epitaph at Brindisi, of the year 833, published by Ascoli, *Inscrizione*, 66. Comp. also איז דו, 635.

the printed text and the MSS., as none of them were contained in the original Seder Rab Amram. There is, of course, no need to lose time in adducing proofs that the addition to Nishmat in MS. Oxford (24) is a late insertion, nor that the extracts from the Hekalot, to be found only in the printed text, most probably were not of the original constituent parts of the Seder. It is significant that while the Oxford MS. has no wire in the Week-day Service (p. 3), it has it in the Sabbath Service (13), exactly the reverse of what we find in the printed text. As has been demonstrated, Rab Amram did not have the wire in his Seder.

## THE HALAKIC PART OF THE SEDER RAB AMRAM.

It now behaves us to explain how it happened that of all old works the Seder Rab Amram was subjected to such peculiar treatment. Like the others it suffered additions to its essential, original form. But that is not all-the essential original form itself was not left intact, it was so modified, abridged, and extended, that we now have very little of what it was in the first place, when it left the hands of Rab Amram. Prayer-book making among Jews is a wholly modern trade. Rab Amram did not, by any manner of means, write a prayer-book. He merely sent the Spanish congregations the prayers prayed in Babylonia, well knowing that, to use a Talmudic phrase, "every stream has its own current." He had no intention of forcing Babylonian rites upon Spanish congregations. Incorrect readings, which had crept into some of the prayers in the course of the centuries, were rectified in the Halakic notes accompanying them, and at the same time the notes served to state the principles which had guided the Tannaim and Amoraim in settling the form of the prayers, and which still were to be applied as norms. These explanations of the Gaon subjoined to the prayers were the important part of Rab Amram's Responsum for

the Spanish Jews. There was no disposition on the part of the latter to abolish their local rites, but when the congregations had differing customs, or in doubtful cases. the directions of the Gaon were resorted to, consulted, and applied. The main task of the copyists, employed by those interested in spreading the Seder, consisted not in reproducing the prayers, but in recording the Halakic directions and the important variations from their prayers given by Rab Amram. In this way we have come into possession of Spanish prayer-books embellished with additions from Rab Amram's Seder as well as his Halakic instructions. Similarly, the Germans had their מחזורים דרב יעמרם prayer-books embodying their liturgy together with the Halakic portions of Rab Amram's Seder<sup>2</sup>. Of the same class is the Mahzor Vitry, which contains the major part of the Halakic element of the Seder, but in the prayers themselves it follows the French ritual. In view of the close relation subsisting between some of the prayers and the Halakot accompanying them, it may be assumed, without further evidence, that the Spanish congregations, and here and there others as well, yielded to the great authority of Rab Amram, and made changes in their liturgy in consonance with his directions, such as the excision of the reference to the Messianic redemption from the Geüllah, which, as was demonstrated above, existed in the old Spanish forms of the prayer. Occasionally, compromises must have been made between the local custom and the version recommended by the Gaon. When we find the Sephardim using CAR for the Musaf Kedushah, and נקרישך for the Kedushah of שחרית, it is fair to conclude

<sup>2</sup> Naturally, many a Halakah was given a place in the *Mahzorim* that had the sanction neither of Rab Amram's name nor any other Gaon's. Hence, quotations from the  $y''_{no}$  in the works of the German authors that cannot be traced. For instance, a contemporary of Rashi's grandsons ('in  $z'_{no}$ , 3) eites the reference of Rab Amram, of which not a trace can be found in the  $y''_{no}$ , and probably it never existed there.

. I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> או"ז, I, 26 b.

that we have an instance of an attempt at amalgamating different rituals<sup>1</sup>.

The influence of the Babylonian ritual must, therefore, have been strongest in Spain, whither the *Seder* was first taken, which, however, did not hinder it from asserting itself among the Franco-German Jews. In pursuing this line, it must be borne in mind that frequently what is denominated the custom according to the *Seder Rab Amram* is nothing but the old Spanish rite, which agrees with the old Ashkenazic rite, both derived from Palestine<sup>2</sup>.

While the liturgical part of the *Seder* was badly abused by the copyists, the Halakic part has reached us in comparatively good condition. After what has been said, the reason is patent. The prayers the copyists knew by heart, and they paid little attention to their model. They wrote as their memory dictated. Besides, they knew that the value of their work was concentrated mainly in the copying of the Halakot. To these they therefore devoted conscientious care. It was inevitable, of course, that in spite of all attention, even this portion of his *Seder* should receive additions from other hands than Rab Amram's, and, also, several Responsa by him, which he seems to have addressed to Spanish scholars independently of the *Seder*, have been inserted at suitable places. For instance, the Halakot on pp. 26 a-b, bearing the name of Rab Amram, are abstracts

<sup>1</sup> Comp. G. S., p. 49.

15

<sup>2</sup> The great respect enjoyed by the  $\forall \neg \neg \neg$  among the Franco-German Jews is apparent from the words of Rabbenu Tam, in  $\neg \neg \neg$ , ed. Rosenthal, 99, in which he maintains that the Seder was the chief source for the prayers. Rapoport,  $\neg \neg \neg$ , note 29, goes too far, however, when he says that the Germans were the only ones to accept the Seder Rab Amram, excluding the Spaniards as he does. Yet his instinct was correct in laying stress upon the influence exercised by the  $\forall \neg \neg$  upon the German liturgy. In his polemic against Rapoport, Weiss, Dor, IV, 121-2, is less close to the truth when he deduces the dependence of the Sephardic ritual upon the  $\neg \neg \neg$ , from the agreement between the former and our text of the Seder. We have seen that the relation is exactly the reverse. Furthermore, Weiss is mistaken in calling Maimonides' Seder Sephardic it is Egypto-Palestinian.

146

of Responsa of his addressed to the congregation of Barcelona, 5", 56-7. Ibn Gajat, "", I, 10, and Rabbi Abraham of Lunel, Manhig, 26 a, quote these passages, but it is doubtful whether they knew them from the Responsa as such, or from the Seder 1. The sentence et'n, 37 b, did not occur in the Seder used by the author of the Manhig (43 a); it is obviously a gloss calling attention to a Responsum of Rab Amram's, which gives support to this peculiar custom by means of the authority of the Yeshibot and the Geonim<sup>2</sup> -authentication which was all the more pertinent, as not only did the European Jews know nothing of the recital of on Purim, but also the Geonim themselves were far from unanimity upon the point, as appears from Tur, Orah Hayyim, 693. It would seem that the custom prevailed only in Sura; in Pumbedita no כליחות were prayed on Purim. So far as Sura is concerned, the testimony of Rab Amram is reinforced by the fact that Rabbi Saadia himself composed כליחות for Purim, published by Professor Schechter, Saadyana, 49-50. There is the possibility, of course, that these סליחות may have been intended for תענית The sentence אע"ב - ישיבות, on p. 32 a, is taken אסתר. from a Responsum by Rab Amram, quoted in full by the author of the שב"הל 102 3.

Additions from the Seder of Rabbi Saadia occur in three places in the printed text of the Seder Rab Amram, 4 b (bis), and 52 a. But, as was observed above, the MSS. do not contain the first two insertions, and as for the third, we know that it did not appear in the copy used by Ibn Gajat, as can be inferred from his words at the end of w''w, I. It seems to have been taken from the brow, 26 c, which cites the opinion of Rabbi Saadia in opposition to Rab Amram's.

 $^1$  In "zw, 54, it was doubtless taken from a Responsum, and not from the Seder.

<sup>2</sup> By a slip the author of שב״הל, ד, שגי״הי ואמוראין ואמוראין For the meaning to be attached to הגאין in this sentence of Rab Amram's, see above, p. 24, n. 1. On p. 29 of the שב״הל thas, properly, האמוראין without אמוראין.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. also Hazan, איי הים, 45a.

147

If the superscription (14 b) בומבריתא is correct, is correct, then, naturally, we are dealing with an addition, as it is very improbable that Rabbi Zemah could have been quoted by Rab Amram. But one cannot help being assailed by doubts as to the correctness of the superscription.  $\mathbf{It}$ is not impossible that the abbreviation 's '¬, standing for רב צרוק, was improperly interpreted as רב צרוק, and then, to complete the verisimilitude, היא פומבדיתא was added after ישיבה, as Rabbi Zemah was Gaon at Pumbedita. Originally, it must have read אייבת גאון יעקב 1, without specifying the Academy. As was demonstrated at length above, only the heads of the Sura Academy bore the title Gaon. At first, and even later, when the heads of the Pumbedita Academy were already called Geonim, a distinction was still made between the ראש ישיבת נאון יעקב, the head of Sura, and the Gaon of Pumbedita, who were only only ראש הישיבה של גולה. As early as Talmudic times (Rosh ha-Shanah, 23 b), גולה was synonymous with Pumbedita<sup>2</sup>. Later copyists, especially those in countries remote

<sup>1</sup> יצחק, 9a, has the reading יצחק צמח, plainly traceable to the abbreviation ג"י, for which the copyists had two explanations, ג"י מוס הי יצחק, for which the copyists had two explanations, ג"י מוס ג"י, דרא איצרי וו איצרי גאטרי, ג, 33, where it does not appear. The names איד מוס גיברק and sifre, Deut., 38. In both places comp., for instance, *Mekilta, Jethro*, I, and *Sifre*, Deut., 38. In both places ויצרק is to be read instead of אינריק, as appears from Kiddushin, 32 a. The name of the Gaon Zadok is misread for יצריק, 56, ה"א, II, גיב"הל, 56, ג, ה'', א, II, גרב צכיה נאן ביביבה MS. O reads ביבים געון ביביבה.

<sup>2</sup> What Maimonides (Commentary on *Bekorot*, IV, 4) has to say on the use of these two titles at his own time is particularly interesting. He informs us that while און ייעקר און ייעקר און ייעקר שיבה און איז was used in Palestine, the Babylonians bore the title at use of the year way. The reason for the differing practices is obvious. In Palestine they tried to perpetuate the original title of the Gaon, while in Babylonia the title of the head of Pumbedita was continued, as this Academy survived that of Sura by two generations. The Hebrew text of Maimonides is corrupt. It reads the at the correct reading published by Löwenstein, Berlin, 1897, p. 22, has the correct reading published scommentary in the Jewish Theological Seminary of America.

from Babylonia, did not distinguish the Geonim from each other by their exact titles. The mistake having been made of reading אראש ישיבת נאון יעקכ was retained, while the words היא פומכריתא were added: they bear plainly the earmarks of an explanatory gloss. The same error of interpreting an abbreviation incor-

rectly may have changed r' curicy an abbreviation incor-

It is a vexed question, the identity of the Rabbi Nathan mentioned three times in the Seder, 35 b, and 37 a (bis). In the last two places he is called ראש ישיכה, both in the printed text and in the MSS., which gives no encouragement to his identification with the uncle of Rabbi Sherira. Rabbi Nathan ben Rabbi Judah. The latter was no ראש only an אלוף, and if the copyists had desired to confer a more distinguished title upon him, they would have called him Gaon, the usual epithet bestowed later upon a very prominent scholar. But there was no Rabbi Nathan who was a ראש ישיבה in Babylonia, and we have the choice of again resorting to a falsely interpreted abbreviation, and putting if to יכטרונאי for נטרונאי 2, or identifying him with the contemporary of Rab Amram, the Rabbi Nathan of Kairwan, who was a ראש ישיבה in Kairwan<sup>3</sup>. The difficulty of identifying this Rabbi Nathan is increased by the fact that Abudraham, even in his first edition (Lisbon, 1489), twice has 'r in citing the Seder. In the first passage, p. 79, is probably a mistake for Amram, while in the second, p. 110, corresponding to 37 a of our text of the Seder, the dictum ascribed in the latter to Rabbi Nathan, is quoted in the name of Rabbi Nahman. But נחמן would seem to go

<sup>1</sup> Comp., R. É. J., LIV, 204, where this passage of the y'' is quoted, but without the name of Rabbi Nahshon. There is no reason for doubting that it is taken from the Seder.

<sup>8</sup> An interesting example of mistaking 2'' = r'' and r'' = r'' for each other is afforded in *Tur, Orah Hayyim*, 190. It occurs in the first Soncino edition, and in all following editions, while ed. Mantua, 1475, has 's proper, and as is confirmed by r'', 187; for indirect testimony by Rashi see above, p. 43, line 6 from below.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. above, pp. 31-2.

back to תחשון, rather than to תרו . The name of the Gaon תחשון, is elsewhere found corrupted into ינחכן. Thus the reading becomes very doubtful. Besides, the decision given on 37 a in the name of Rabbi Nathan offers a difficulty in the subject-matter. It contradicts a usage prevailing in the *Yeshibot*, if we can put implicit confidence in the words of Rabbi Natronai, 5'', 187. The last point may be adduced in support of the assumption that the authority referred to is Rabbi Nathan of Kairwan, who recorded his opinion here at variance with that of the Babylonian Geonim.

Apart from these additions, which can be attributed to definite authors, there probably are a number of anonymous passages in the Halakic part of the *Seder* that did not belong to it originally, but were inserted in the course of time. For instance, it is not at all likely that the references to the Spanish ritual, I a and 2 a, were made by the hand of Rab Amram himself<sup>2</sup>. The expression used of the latter place is not a Gaon's way of speaking.

1 Comp. Rapoport's Introduction to כ", 9 b, and also גמ"ומ, 47, where, likewise, והשו: is to be read instead of השו:. The first edition of Abudraham reads ה' instead of ה' הענית in נהמן, 135, in agreement with כר"ע, כר"ע, 35 b, while all the subsequent editions have ר' : המן Schorr, He-Haluz, VII, 144-5, insists that there was a Gaon by the name of דהמן, though none is mentioned by Rabbi Sherira in his Letter. By way of corroboration, he adduces the fact that Rabbi Sherira has no reference to the Gaon Rabbi Menahem, of whose existence there can be no doubt. Schorr evidently was carried away by his opposition to Rapoport. In point of fact, the Gaon Rabbi Menahem is mentioned by Sherira. המייה is out of the question, the only Gaon by that name, the son of Kohen-Zedek, not having written any Responsa. In Abudraham, 139, the end of "7, 35b, is also given in the name of ר' בהן, but this can scarcely be correct, as in עמ"וכ, 125, and ארה' ארה, 90 a, the same passage is ascribed to Rabbi Jehudai, whom Rab Amram followed here as in many other places. "r. ארבנא נהן which seems to corroborate our assumption that R. Nathan was not a Gaon, reserver used in connexion with a Gaon.

<sup>2</sup> Also lines 14-17, on p. 5 b, seem very suspicious to me. On the use of אדכנו ארבי, Germany, comp. the Responsum of Rabbi Paltoi in גרבי, 149, where אדכניים, are mentioned. RELATION OF THE MANUSCRIPTS TO THE PRINTED TEXT.

The fact that an old work has been subjected to additions does not preclude the possibility of its having suffered abridgment as well. However, it lies in the nature of these Halakic expositions to give suitable opportunities for additions, especially extracts from Geonic Responsa. It may, therefore, be formulated as a rule, that only the material common to the printed text and the MSS. can with certainty be considered as originally part of Rab Amram's work. Accord between the MSS. and the old authors is not in itself conclusive as to the genuineness of the passages found in them. At most, it proves that such additions, if additions they be, were made in a remote time. And in point of fact there are but few additions in the Sulzberger and the Oxford MSS, that cannot be followed up in one or another old author. Some of these parallel sources to the MSS. of the Seder Rab Amram follow :---

The résumé of the מאה ברכות מאה S and O, I, is met again literally in *Mahzor Vitry*, 3-5, and an abstract of it, in מאה ברכות ומאן, o, ed. Schiff, II, 235. Besides, the conclusion ומאן is cited in the *Manhig*, 7 b, from the *Seder*. Nevertheless, it does not seem at all probable that Rab Amram would give a summing-up of the מאה ברכות sent by his predecessor to the Spanish congregations not very long before his own Responsum.

The regulations regarding the benedictions over the *Tefillin*, the *Mahzor Vitry* had in the copy of the *Seder* used for it, in agreement with O, 2, as appears from the remark of the author on p. 642, while the *Manhig*, 7 b, is in accord with our text<sup>1</sup>.

*Mahzor Vitry*, 5-6, has the section שבשתא – לשתוקיה in MSS. S and O, and also דיזי, found only in MS. S.

<sup>1</sup> Rab Amram's view regarding the *Tefillin* Benediction has been transmitted variously in different *Poskim*. Hence the actual view of Rab Amram cannot be determined any more. MS. O, 5, is like *Mahzor Vitry*, 14—both contain the addition המתפלל – מצטרפין.

Mahzor Vitry (28-32) also has the long piece on הלכות, which is found in MSS. S and O (p. 7), and a part of it is described by Rabbi Meïr of Rothenburg, in שערי תשובה, ed. Bloch, 299, as having been taken from the Seder. On the other hand, from the Manhig, 37 a, we should infer justly that it was known to its author as an independent Responsum, not as a part of the Seder, into which it may have been incorporated later.

The reading of the Malzor Vitry,  $\Box$  instead of  $\Box$ , is interesting. The latter is as the MSS. of the Seder and Pardes (38 c) have it.  $\varkappa$ , I, 32 b, has it from the Seder.

Mahzor Vitry (78) has the addition offered by MSS. S and O, 19, line 14, and also on 214, that on 36, line 36.

The explicit treatment of the Torah lessons in MSS. S and O, 19-23, probably originates in the million, but, as appears from *Mahzor Vitry*, 221, it was in the *Seder*, as the *Mahzor* cites it without reference to the source, the way of the author with quotations from the *Seder*, but not with those from other Geonic sources.

Another agreement between the *Mahzor* and MS. S is in the passage before the *Shofar* blowing (*Mahz.*, 355; MS. S, 28).

The next passage, on the Ten Penitential Days, occurs alike in MSS. S and O and in *Malzor Vitry*, but not in I, 96 c.

The long excerpts from 'Joir number of in Mahzor Vitry, 202, 280, 355, 375, which are not found in MSS. S and O, indicate that the Seder used by the Mahzor could not have been identical with the model upon which the MSS. are based. This, however, can be asserted, that MSS. S and

<sup>1</sup> Epstein, Schemaja (reprinted from Monatsschrift, XLI), 18, note 1, is of the opinion that יסור הדמרמי should be read instead of יסור הדמרמי, and his view seems to be supported by the Sulzberger MS. of the original י", in which the sections on Rosh ha-Shanah and Yom ha-Kippur begin with the passage in the printed u", introduced by the words ".

O are more closely related to the Mahzor Vitry than to the printed text of the Seder. The latter obviously goes back to another group of MSS. On the other hand, the student must guard against the error of accepting, without further investigation, the identity of the MSS. and the printed text as a proof of the genuineness of the passages in question<sup>1</sup>. Changes must have taken place in the form of the Seder at so early a date that all the versions that have reached us must have been affected by them. For example, though the long Responsum by Rabbi Natronai on the Sabbath Evening Prayer (25 a) is literally the same in the three versions, yet we are plainly shown by the Manhig, 23-4, and ", 50, that it is an abridgment. In fact, hitherto it has not been observed that a portion of the end of this Responsum is to be found, by way of supplement, on 43 a. The observation on the formula in הפורס was originally a part of the Responsum given on p. 25 a. This we learn from the Manhig, and there can be no doubt that the author had the correct version. The copyist who omitted it by mistake-and he must have lived in very early times, as is shown by Albargeloni, העתים, 173-atoned for his slip by putting it in under סדר חנ שבועות. How inappropriate a place he gave it is shown by the fact that it was overlooked there by all the scholars of our day. Professor Schechter published a Genizah fragment in the J. Q. R., X, 656, in which the formula of nas a wording different from the one we are accustomed to, as follows: . . . הפורם ... ישראל ובונה ירושלים. ... pretty much the same way in another Genizah fragment published by Professor Lévi, R. É. J., LIII, 235: This supposedly new ... ישראל מנחם ציון ובונה ירושלים. benediction is identical verbatim with that in a Responsum by Rabbi Natronai, quoted in the Seder, 43 a, and in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Priority is not always in favour of the versions of the Seder used by the Poskim. For instance, there can be no doubt that what the municipation of the seder is Italian Minhag, and equally 1", 128, is not quoting an original piece of the "σ".

Manhig, 23. The Genizah fragments are doubtless of Palestinian origin, for not only, as Professor Lévi remarks, was this formula in the Yerushalmi used by Rabbi Isaiah di Trani the Elder, Berakot, IV, 8 c, but the reading is also found in the Vatican MS. of the Yerushalmi. It should be noted, in addition, that the first verse of the Geüllah in the fragment published by Professor Lévi should read: עשה לנו אהללה וו עשה ..., to which the verse ... שיה שיה אהללה by Jose ben Jose forms an almost verbal parallel—further proof for the Palestinian origin of this Payyetan.

## Spurious Works attributed to the Geonim Nahshon and his Son Hai.

Many a work is ascribed to Rabbi Nahshon, the successor of Rab Amram in the Gaonate of Sura, but his authorship can be maintained with certainty only regarding one of them, the 'Iggul, a treatise on the Jewish calendar system, which Rabbi Eliezer ben Jacob Belin, a German author of the fifteenth century, incorporated in his book עברונות, Basle, 1527. That the others have been ascribed to him rests upon a misunderstanding. Though Zunz in his work Zur Geschichte und Literatur, 221, properly said that the Rabbi Nahshon who was the author of the Halakic compendium ראומה, a compatriot as well as the namesake of the Gaon, was separated from him by an interval of five centuries, scholars like Müller, in his Mafteah, 131, and Weiss, in his Dor, IV, 123, continue to speak of the work ascribed to Rabbi Nahshon. In view of the fact that it is extremely rare, and that its form is very bizarre, I shall undertake to give a description of it, according to the copy once owned by Halberstam, now in the Sulzberger Collection of the library of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America.

The work consists of sixty pages—last one blank—small quarto, and it was printed in the year נמרום=) at Constantinople, according to a MS. in the library of Don Joseph Nasi, accompanied by a double commentary from the hand of Rabbi Isaac Onkeneira. The title of the book, abbreviated, runs thus: ראוס הנשיא ביד... רון יוסף הנשיא יזיי"א חברו הרב הנרול מוה"רר נחשון ז"ל בארין שנער במדינת ארך שנת הנ"ה ... ויצחק ... הלא הוא החכם ... יצחק עונקינירא ... ועשה לו פירושים ... קושטאנטינא ביום ששי ראש חדש טבת שנת כי השקיף ממרום קרשו.

In the introduction the author names the 22nd Adar of the year 5560 A.M., or 1300 C.E., as the date on which he began his work, and mentions the fact that he was the head of an Academy, באר' שנער במרינת' ארך, frequented by 400 pupils, for the use of whom he had written his little work<sup>1</sup>. Onkeneira tells us, in the introduction to his commentary, that Don Joseph received the MS. of the book from a distinguished old man, בהיותם , which probably means when carry with a contract when Don Nasi still was in Portugal. At the request of Don Joseph, Onkeneira wrote his two commentaries on the book, the ratio of commentaries to book being ten to one. The last page contains the praise, in prose and verse, of the author, the commentator, and the publisher, Don Joseph, composed by Rabbi Joseph ben Samuel ha-Levi. Not until we reach this last page do we discover that the author bore the title Gaon, but Rabbi Joseph had no intention of identifying him with Rabbi Nahshon, the Gaon of Sura. Rabbi Joseph's own father is denominated Gaon. So far as I can recall, Rapoport, in his biography of Rabbi Nathan, note 30, was the first to be misled by the title of the booklet and to identify the author with the Gaon Rabbi Nahshon. It need not be said that if Rapoport had seen the book itself, he would never have entertained the idea of attributing it to the Gaon. Not only does the author, as was mentioned above, name the year 1300 as the date, but the book is based essentially upon Maimonides. What Onkeneira says, that Rabbi Nahshon's title ראומה

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> What city is meant by ארך is hard to say, probably Bagdad.

The first sentence, במליחה יפה וצליה, can be explained only from Maimonides, *Shehitah*, I, 2. The other codes<sup>1</sup>, which follow the Talmud in their wording, speak of ההרחה, which is ignored by Maimonides and our author, who follows him.

The view, p. 14, that the slaughtering knife must be examined after it has been used, is derived from Maimonides, *Sheķitah*, I, 24. It is a view not shared by other authorities.

The difference (pp. 3I-3) between def and any other def is inexplicable without the help of Maimonides, *Shehitah*, V, 3, who uses the case to exemplify his fundamental view on the subject of the Sinaitic Halakah.

The Halakic value of the little book is slight, as we have seen, but the form in which it is couched deserves some consideration. The author attempts to condense in thirtyeight brief and tersely expressed paragraphs the important regulations regarding שהיטה and טריפה. From the point of view of this object, it is not a despicable achievement. An interesting point is the author's desire to imitate the language and manner of the Mishnah, wherein he succeeded This is all the more noteworthy as the style admirably. he uses in the introduction may be called Kaliric, in strange contrast with the clear and pointed style of the book proper. But not even there could he wholly restrain himself from indulging his taste for the bizarre. To the end of each paragraph he adds a po, which in most cases is a conundrum, and one cannot but admire the ingenuity of Onkeneira, who succeeded in guessing all the riddles.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. the commentators on this passage of Maimonides.

The explanations by Onkeneira which accompany the little book are of statements of facts and linguistic points. In his other commentary, called הזקת היד, in allusion to Maimonides, יד החזקה, he deals with the relation existing between Rabbi Nahshon's statements and those of Maimonides' Code. He does not attempt to enter into the views of other authorities. In a single passage (p. 23) he mentions Rabbi Joseph Caro, citing his Bet Yosef with these words: הרב המובהק החסיד השלם מה"רר יוסף קארו נר"ו דספרו בית יוסף בית אלהים ושער השמים. Furthermore, he mentions his grandfather, Rabbi Judah Onkeneira, three times. On p. 12 he tells the following about him : מעשה שהיה בימי החסיד החכם השלם זקני זצ"ל במקנשיאה בהיותם בבית ישיבתם שואבי מים ממעייני ישועת הרב החסיד מוה"רר יהודה ז' שושו 1 זצ"ל ויהי היום בא איש אחר ובירו האי בר אוזא ... ובני מתיבתא כולם כאחר פסקו . . והנה החכם השלם זקני זצ"ל . . . אז קם עליו הרב כמה"ר יהודה ז׳ שושן זצ״ל ונשקו על ראשו והודה דבריו דברי אלהים חיים. The name of his grandfather is not attached to this passage, but on p. 52 it is mentioned plainly, with the words ושמעתי in accordance with which מפי החסיר זקני החכם השלם מוה"רר יהודה זע"ל we should read on p. 24. His uncle, Rabbi Moses Onkeneira, is referred to on p. 42, in the words ושמעתי מפי החסיד חחכם השלם דודי לי הה"ר משה עונקינירה נר"ו שקבל מפי החסיר אביו זקני ע"ה.

On p. 32 a saying from the *Yerushalmi* is quoted which is not found in our text. The *Yerushalmi* very probably refers to some Kabbalistic work<sup>2</sup>.

The quotation occurring in a Yemen MS., published by L. Grünhut, in  $R. \not E. J.$ , XXXIX, 311-12, is probably taken from a mystical work attributed to Rabbi Nahshon<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rabbi Judah ben Isaac, Rabbi of Magnesia about 1500, author of a commentary on Ruth.

<sup>2</sup> דוא צניינא בישא ליסהכל בחופמיה; גירשלמי מאן דאיה ליה שניא בישא ליסהכל בחופמיה; the language is that of the Zohar; so far as I know, however, the dictum does not occur in the Zohar.

<sup>3</sup> The extract published by Grünhut was known before ; comp. R. É. J.,

The Karaite Kirkisani, as we are informed by Dr. Harkavy<sup>1</sup>, who published portions of his works still in MS., speaks of "Hai, the head of the Academy, and his father, who translated the law-book of Anan from the Aramaic into Hebrew, and with the exception of two points, they found nothing that could not be traced back to the Rabbinic writings." As Kirkisani could not have been thinking of Rabbi Hai ben Sherira, because he wrote before the great Hai was born, he may have meant Rabbi Hai ben Nahshon, who studied the works of Anan with his father Nahshon. It is possible that the calendar investigations undertaken by Rabbi Nahshon in connexion with his 'Iqqul led him to take up Karaitic literature, and he naturally sought first of all to familiarise himself with the works of the founder of the Karaite sect. If we bear in mind that the Gaon of Sura, Natronai, barely one generation before Rabbi Nahshon, had to be told by a Spanish Jew of the existence of Anan's book of law<sup>2</sup>, it does not seem at all probable that an early successor of his would make it the subject of close study. And, in point of fact, Kirkisani's report bears the marks of falsification. Consider the monstrous exaggeration, that the Gaon Hai had found only two matters in the whole of Anan's book of law that could not be shown to be derived from Rabbinic sources, the truth being that there are barely two lines in his book that are in agreement with the Rabbinical authorities. It is equally out of the question that a Gaon should have busied himself with the translation of a Karaite book, and from Aramaic into Hebrew at that. The Babylonian Jews mastered

XL, 128. Rabbi Nahshon is not the only Gaon whom the Kabbalists claim as one of their own. Even Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni could not escape them, in spite of his philosophic views; comp. Steinschneider, *Arabische Literatur*, 110, note 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In his additions to the Hebrew translation of Graetz's Geschichte, III, 493-511.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Seder Rab Amram, 38 a.

both languages, we may be sure, and it is not to be supposed for a moment that Rabbi Hai was desirous of making propaganda for Karaism among foreign Jews ignorant of Aramaic.

## Works attributed to the Geonim Zemah, Hai ben David, and Hilai.

The contemporary of Rabbi Nahshon, Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi, Gaon of Pumbedita, was the first of the scholars of Pumbedita to write a book, and this first Pumbeditan book was at the same time the first of the long line of The work yright is known to have Talmudic lexicons. existed as late as the sixteenth century, in the possession of Rabbi Abraham Zacuto, the author of the Yohasin, who quotes from it here and there. It is, of course, astonishing that Zacuto should be the only one known to have made use of the work, still more astonishing that he was the only one to make mention of it. Kohut's opinion that Rabbi Nathan ben Jehiel resorted to the work of this predecessor of his is not based upon sufficient grounds<sup>1</sup>. In view of all this, I cannot refrain from expressing doubt as to the reliability of Zacuto's report. He may have come into possession of a Talmudic lexicon by some Zemah, otherwise not known, whom he or perhaps the copyists of the book, without taking the trouble to investigate the matter, identified with his namesake, the Gaon of Pumbedita. The restricted number of quotations from the lexicon hardly permits speculation as to the merits of the book. Zacuto tells us expressly that the arrangement followed the alphabet. An interesting feature is that it contained the names of persons and places in the Talmud<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. G. S., p. 294.

<sup>2</sup> In the Introduction to his 'Aruk, 17-19, Kohut has put together all the quotations from Rabbi Zemah's lexicon, following the example set by Rapoport and Geiger. Rabbi Zemah's explanation of the oath המרשי, declared unintelligible by Zacuto, and by Rapoport and Kohut after him, is quite correct. Rabbi Zemah observes that ביר הכיה בן הקצב אלא

It must be mentioned that Rabbenu Hai is perhaps alluding to a lexicographical work by Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi, when, in giving the explanation of a Talmudic word, in Harkavy, 200, he uses the expression ובתורת מחקר ... שחקר מר רב צמח ואמר "and in the investigation Rabbi Zemah pursued, in which he made the supposition." If he had been having a Responsum by Rabbi Zemah in mind, the expression used by Rabbi Hai would be very peculiar. That he did not mean Rabbi Zemah ben Hayyim, or Rabbi Zemah ben Kafna, is shown by a previous sentence, in which he gives the full name, Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi<sup>1</sup>. On the other hand, the grandson of Rabbi Zemah, Rabbi Hezekiah ben Samuel, mentions nothing of a dictionary by his grandfather, in his letter published in the J.Q.R., XVIII, 401. As he was not a little proud of the numerous writings by his ancestors, it is not very likely that he would have forgotten the lexicon, if there had been one. A final possibility is that this lexicon of Rabbi Zemah is nothing but the explanation of Talmudic passages for which he was asked, and these are included in what his grandson says: "And also in the days of his [Rabbi Paltoi's] son, Zemah, the head of the Academy, my father's father, they [the Spanish scholars] sent to him asking him for explanations of the difficult passages in the whole Talmud, so many that several donkeys could not carry the load." These words would seem to point to a comprehensive work by Rabbi Zemah rather than his activity as a Responsa writer.

The superscription reproduced in G. S., p. 28, from a Genizah fragment containing a collection of Responsa, "These Responsa were arranged [jp] by Rabbi Zemah,

use of the oath, because he lived during the time the Temple was standing, and being accustomed to swear "by *this* Temple," he did not change the formula even after its destruction.

<sup>1</sup> Attention should be called to the fact that neither R. Sherira nor his son R. Hai refers to R. Zemah as his ancestor, though the former's grandmother was a daughter of R. Zemah, comp. above, p. 10. the head of the Academy," might be interpreted to mean that Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi (?) had made a collection of Responsa. This inference would receive support from the fact, that, as is shown in the G. S., pp. 20 et seq., several of the Responsa attributed to Rabbi Zemah belong to his predecessors without a doubt. Thus he might be looked upon as a collector of Responsa issued by earlier Geonim. However, it is highly improbable that a Gaon should have engaged in the task of collecting Responsa <sup>1</sup>, especially in consideration of the fact that the Responsa Collections that have reached us were, in all likelihood, made toward the end of the Gaonate, and then outside of Babylonia. Accordingly, ipn should be translated by "composed," rather than "arranged <sup>2</sup>."

Among the doubtful Geonic works is the one on the Rabbanite calendar, ascribed by the Karaites (לקומי קרמוניות), II, 148-51) to "Hai, the head of the Academy." If this statement is not to be dismissed as a pure invention, at least so much may be asserted, that the author would have to be identified with Rabbi Hai, Gaon of Sura, whose father, Rabbi Nahshon, as was mentioned a little while ago, also wrote upon the calendar, rather than with Hai

<sup>1</sup> Frankel, Entrourf einer Geschichte ... der Responsen, 71-2, misunderstood the expressions השובות no שאילתות used by the old authors. It does not mean "Responsa Collections," but simply Responsa, the plural being employed because the correspondents in almost all cases addressed a number of questions to the Gaon.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Zunz, Gesammelle Schriften, III, 51, on the use of דָה, "to compile"; also Harkavy, 84: דער בינה שאלות אלו מרב בינה, "these [replies to] questions addressed to Rabbi Zemah." Luzzatto, Bet ha-Ozar, I, 83, maintains that Rabbi Zemah was the compiler of a collection of Geonic Responsa. He bases his view on Mordecai, Baba Batra, 471, where the feesponsa. He bases his view on Mordecai, Baba Batra, 471, where the the text of Mordecai is corrupt, and must be read as emended by Isserles, ad loc. The old name for Geonic Responsa was much by Isserles, ad loc. The old name for Geonic Responsa was much by Isserles, and loc. The old name for Geonic Responsa was much by Isserles, ad loc. The old name for Geonic Responsa was much by Isserles, and have a cut down to much have the speak more frequently of chiefly much of the much but there are well-known Responsa Collections by later authors that have appeared in print under the latter title, for instance, the jump.

I

ben David, the successor to Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi in the Gaonate of Pumbedita, as Harkavy does in his Additions to the Hebrew translation of Graetz, *Geschichte*, III, 506.

Müller, in his *Mafteah*, 152, calls the Sura Gaon, Hilai ben Natronai, the probable author of הלכות פסוקות. But this rests upon a misunderstanding. The words of Rabbi Hilai, in  $5^{m}$ , 47, המץ כפסח, 47, דמיץ כפסח , do not refer to a Halakic compendium but to his Responsum,  $5^{m}$ , 162, which he probably sent to the same addressee.

## THE IMPORTANCE OF RABBI SAADIA IN HALAKIC LITERATURE.

As in many other fields, so in the Halakah, Rabbi Saadia was the most important author of the Geonic time. Not only did he enrich the various departments of Halakic literature with numerous contributions, but also what he wrote was so original that in many respects it served as a model for the succeeding Geonim and later scholars.

His Halakic writings may be divided into four groups: (1) Introduction to the Talmud and the Halakah; (2) Talmudic explanations; (3) Codification of the Rabbinic laws; and (4) Liturgy. Unfortunately, most of his Halakic works are lost to us, and the greater part of what we possess of them still awaits publication.

a man that in case he marries a second wife, he has three duties of a husband (Exod. xxi. 10) to fulfil toward his first wife. But the law contains nothing about the duties of a husband who has but one wife. These duties we derive by applying the  $\eta d$  not one wife. These duties we derive by applying the  $\eta d$  not one wife. These duties we although the fulfilment of them is twice as difficult as when he has only one wife, how much more is he obligated to fulfil them when he has but one wife.

In this clear and intelligible manner, he continues to treat of all the hermeneutic rules in succession. The superiority of this work appears plainly on comparing it with the "Baraita of the Thirteen Rules," at the beginning of the Sifra. Neither in copiousness of examples, nor in lucidity of presentation, can the latter come up to Saadia's work even remotely. The relation of this Baraita to Rabbi Saadia's treatise, it should be said, has not yet been cleared up<sup>1</sup>. The Baraita, we know, contains many old elements, but it is not certain that, in the passages in which Rabbi Saadia's work and the Baraita are in agreement, it is always the latter that is to be considered the primary source.

An Introduction to the Talmud by Rabbi Saadia was consulted by so late an authority as Rabbi Bezaleel Ashkenazi (ab. 1609), and Azulai, in his אייד און, 36 b and 68 c, has published bits of it, after Rabbi Bezaleel's manuscript works. As Rabbi Bezaleel says expressly that it was originally written in Arabic, there is no room left for doubt as to the correctness of the supposition made by Professor Schechter, in his Saadyana, 128, that the שלמרכל בתאכ mentioned in a Genizah fragment is precisely this Introduction to the Talmud by Rabbi Saadia<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. on this point Müller, in *Œuvres complets de R. Saadia*, IX, Introduction, 23-33, and Hoffmann, in *Berliner-Jubelschrift*, Hebrew division, 55 et seq.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Rabbi Saadia's contains matter of a nature introductory to the Talmud, as he himself mentions expressly; see Harkavy, Saadia, 152, 160. The former passage is particularly interesting. Rabbi Saadia,

Rabbi Pethahiah, of Ratisbon, who travelled through Babylonia near the end of the twelfth century, reports that the Jews there used commentaries on the Bible and the ששה סדרים by Rabbi Saadia. Whether ששה סדרים stands for the Mishnah, or, according to later usage, for the Talmud, cannot be determined with certainty. It is also open to doubt whether the ברושי of Rabbi Saadia on certain Talmud passages which are mentioned in Geonic literature<sup>1</sup> are commentaries on the Talmud or part of the Talmud, or whether they are isolated explanations of definite passages in the Talmud, which Rabbi Saadia, like many of the Geonim, gave in his Responsa in reply to inquiries. From the list of works published by Professor Schechter in Saadyana, 79, it is plain that Rabbi Saadia compiled a "Vocabulary of the Mishnah." There is, accordingly, no reason for denying him the authorship of the Commentary on ברכות, published at Jerusalem, 1907, by Wertheimer, from a Genizah fragment, under the title ספר פירוש רב סעדיה גאון. The epithet פירוש is somewhat inaccurate, because the book contains no explanations in the usual sense, but only very brief lexical notes. The sixty-three folios of the treatise Berakot are disposed of in two small leaves. However, it is not impossible that the ברוש על ברכות before us is only an extract from a much more detailed commentary by Rabbi Saadia, in which the philological notices alone are given, to the exclusion of all other sorts of matter. This hypothesis gains in probability from the fact

with fine satire, takes the Talmudists of his time severely to task : "The reason for compiling this [chronology of the Talmud] is that I have met persons who call themselves Rabbis [Rabbanites?], who have no understanding of it, and who do not walk in the way of our old teachers, whose names, however, are always upon their lips, and with whose food they nourish themselves." These words show not only that Rabbi Saadia was creating a new thing in this field, but also that he did it in opposition to the Zeitgeist so-called.

<sup>1</sup> If שרוש may be taken literally, then Rabbi Saadia must have written commentaries at least upon *Pesahim, Soțah, Baba Mezia*, and *Baba Batra*; comp. Saadyana, 59-61, and Albargeloni, השמרות, 53.

164

that the first *Mishnah*<sup>1</sup> of the treatise is summed up in such wise that it may serve as an introduction to the discussions following in the *Gemara*. It cannot be assumed that Rabbi Saadia treated only the first *Mishnah* in this thoroughgoing manner, and not also the rest of the treatise. This odd contrast between the first *Mishnah* and the others would be fully explained by the supposition that we have only an extract before us. The epitomiser contented himself with reproducing verbatim the first paragraph of the book of which he was preparing an abstract; thereafter he took the shortest way possible.

Rabbi Saadia's literary activity was most fruitful in the department of codification. Unfortunately, only scant remains have been preserved, but at least the titles of his works are eited by a number of old authors and in old lists of books. This enables us to assert definitely that at least the following ten parts of the Jewish law were codified by Rabbi Saadia<sup>2</sup>: רבית; הביעות ; שהיטה ומריפות ; מתנות כהונה ; ירושות ; מתנות כהונה ; שחיטה ומריפות ; שחיטה ומריפות ; מתנות כהונה books, but one has been preserved, the first-named, "the book of the law of inheritance," which was published in the ninth volume of Saadia's collected works. Fragments have come down to us of two or three codes besides.

The student need not be cautioned against judging Rabbi Saadia's achievements as a codifier by the insignificant remains enumerated, the more as it appears that the מפר הירושות was his initial effort in the code department<sup>3</sup>. Despite its shortcomings, the book nevertheless

<sup>1</sup> Also the three passages 11 b, 15 a, and 18 b, are more than mere verbal explanations.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Steinschneider, Arabische Literatur, 48-50, and Dr. Poznański's "Schechter's Saadyana," and also his remarks in the Orientalische Litteratur-Zeitung, VII, 306-7; to which is to be added Rabbi Saadia's treatise on rpublished later in J. Q. R., XIX, 119. Numerous citations from the or are to be found in Albargeloni's work of the same name.

<sup>3</sup> This view, expressed by Müller in the Introduction to his edition of this book, gains in probability from what is said, p. 166, below, on the relation of the book to Rabbi Saadia's other book, the poor, the other book. gave scope for the display of Rabbi Saadia's originality. Not only is it the first Rabbinic book in Arabic, but also in plan and execution it reveals the influence of Greek-Arabic discipline<sup>1</sup>. Instead of ranging the decisions of the Mishnah and the Talmud next to each other, Saadia has presented the Biblical-Rabbinic laws of inheritance in an order quite independent of their sources. This book of his thus became in some respects the model of the Geonim Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni and Rabbenu Hai for their codifications, and it would not be going too far to assert that Saadia exercised some influence on Maimonides' code. It is interesting to note that the fragments of the ספר הפקרון, published by Professor Schechter in Saadyana, 37, 40-41, show that in this code Rabbi Saadia pursued an entirely different system from that employed in the ספר הירושות. It is not impossible that Rabbi Saadia's method of not mentioning the Talmudic sources from which he drew gave offence, as similar action by Maimonides in his Yad aroused opposition. Saadia may have been led thereby to change his method.

In the domain of liturgy, we cannot here give attention to the numerous prayers which Rabbi Saadia composed. We are interested in the prayer-book which he compiled at the request of the Egyptian congregations. Unfortunately, it still awaits publication, and we are, therefore, not yet in a position to pass final judgment upon it. So much is certain, however, that Rabbi Saadia did not, like his predecessor in the Gaonate of Sura, Rab Amram, execute his task according to the Babylonian ritual, but according to the ritual of his native country Egypt. Of course, it cannot be denied that his *Seder* was not without effect on the Babylonian liturgy. Rabbenu Hai (Harkavy, 97) states explicitly that certain changes in the liturgy of his country were due to the influence exercised by Rabbi Saadia's *Seder*. Although the Egyptian liturgy

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Steinschneider, Arabische Literatur, 48, end, and Orient. Litt.-Zeitung, VII, 206-8. is not free from Babylonian influences, yet, on the whole, it is an offshoot of the Palestinian ritualistic system. Whether the kinship that exists between the *Seder* of Rabbi Saadia and the Order of Prayers by Maimonides, which I have pointed out elsewhere<sup>1</sup>, is attributable to the sole circumstance that both authorities were concerned with the needs of the Egyptian Jews, is more than questionable. It is very probable that Maimonides was intimately acquainted with the *Seder* of Rabbi Saadia, and permitted himself to follow it in many respects.

Rabbi Saadia's place in the development of Halakic literature can be summed up in this way: The manysided scholar endeavoured to free Halakic literature from its exclusiveness. His Introductions and his methodological works tended towards a historic-critical understanding of the Talmud, while as a codifier his aim was to arrange the Rabbinic law in a unified logical system.

## THE THREE GREAT SUCCESSORS OF RABBI SAADIA.

The last three Geonim, Rabbi Sherira, Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, and the son of the former, Rabbi Hai, all stand

<sup>1</sup> Z. H. B., IX, 104-7. After an examination of the MS., which I gave it later, even though it was cursory, I do not entertain the slightest doubt that Rabbi Saadia's סדר embodies the Egyptian ritual. The Genizah fragments comprise only a few insignificant tattered pieces of the or", and very large pieces of Rabbi Saadia's Seder, further evidence of the assumption that it was destined for and went to Egypt. To the liturgical decisions by Rabbi Saadia given by Müller, in Eurres complets de R. Saadia, IX, 150 et seq., most of which are probably derived from the Seder, a quotation is to be added occurring in Ibn Gabai, התלימה the section on הבלה כיומר. Ibn Gabai, it must be confessed, does not seem to have taken it direct from Rabbi Saadia. The anonymous commentator of the German Prayer Book, printed at Trino, in 1525, was acquainted with Rabbi Saadia's Seder. He quotes it in his commentary on the Haggadah Oxford MS. of the Seder, but it occurs in the Haggadah according to the Yemen ritual, in the "n, 293, in a MS. of the Haggadah according to the German ritual, of the year 1329, in the possession of the Jewish Theological Seminary, and was known to the author of the , comp. Mekilta, 52, ed. Hoffmann.

under the influence of Rabbi Saadia, manifesting itself peculiarly in the case of each. While Rabbi Samuel followed the example of Rabbi Saadia in the field of philosophy and Bible exegesis, as well as in his other interests, Rabbi Sherira and his son Rabbi Hai remained true to the old traditions of the Geonim. Of philosophy the latter would none, and the study of the Bible was a subordinate pursuit. To their core they were Talmudists, and Talmudists only. But in their capacity and work as Talmudists they could deny the influence of Rabbi Saadia as little as Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni.

A work entitled מנלת סתרים is ascribed to Rabbi Sherira, but the statement is rather doubtful. In his Introduction to his *Menorat ha-Maör*, Rabbi Isaac Aboab quotes a statement of Rabbi Sherira's from ימגלת סתרים<sup>1</sup>. What Aboab meant was probably that he had taken the words of the Gaon from the book מגלת סתרים by Rabbenu Nissim. Like his *Mafteal*, this book by Rabbenu Nissim is also made up in large part of Geonic Responsa<sup>2</sup>, and of these Aboab made use in other places, too.

It is equally doubtful whether the נמוקי by Rabbi Sherira, cited several times by Rabbi Isaac of Vienna in his book אור זרוע<sup>3</sup>, is an independent work, somewhat of the character of a commentary on several treatises of the Talmud, or explanations of Talmudic passages in the form of Responsa.

<sup>1</sup> The correct reading is , not , not ......

<sup>2</sup> This is confirmed by the Responsum of Rabbi Hai, in the appendix to Rabbi Sherira's Letter, ed. Mayence, 64-5, which likewise was incorporated verbatim in Rabbenu Nissim's כמי סתרים. Comp. also Harkavy, in הסכיה, V, 53: Brüll, Jahrbücher, IX, 121; and G. S., p. 273.

<sup>3</sup> II, 168 a; Baba Kama, 72; Baba Batra, 40. The Geonic sources used by Rabbi Isaac, the author of the 1/1/1×, which are of great importance for the valuation of Geonic literature, have not yet been exploited sufficiently. Wellesz, in Monatsschrift, XLVIII, 369-71, is neither exhaustive nor complete. For instance, the Sheëltot quotations from I, 159 b, II, 50 and 163, are missing; also Rabbi Hanina Gaon, I, 209; Rabbi Nathan ben Hananiah, I, 176 b, and several others. איזכול, II, 76, seems to indicate that Rabbi Sherira wrote a commentary on Baba Batra, comp. also Steinschneider, Arab. Lit., 98. Rabbi Sherira's reputation as one of the most prominent authors of the Geonic period rests upon a much surer basis than is afforded by these doubtful productions—upon his celebrated Letter to the scholars of Kairwan.

The Letter is a reply to a question addressed to Rabbi Sherira as to the origin of the Mishnah and the other Halakic collections by Tannaim, and as to the heads of the Academies during the time of the Saboraim and Geonim, together with a number of other points connected with these two cardinal matters. The lasting value of his epistle for us lies in the information Rabbi Sherira gives about the post-Talmudic scholars. On this period he is practically the only source we have, and his report is all the more important as it is partly based upon documents in the archives of the Geonim. But we should be doing Rabbi Sherira injustice if we thought of him merely as a chronologist. The theories which he unfolds, in lapidary style, regarding the origin of the Mishnah, its relation to the Tosefta and the Baraitot, on the beginnings and development of the Talmud, and many other points important in the history of the Talmud and its problems, stamp Rabbi Sherira as one of the most distinguished historians, in fact, it is not an exaggeration to say, the most distinguished historian, of literature among the Jews, not only of antiquity, but also in the middle ages, and during a large part of modern times. But the fine historical perceptions which he displays in literary criticism, and his searching investigation of the problems he encounters are almost unthinkable in the Geonic period without the preliminary work, or rather the personal influence, of Rabbi Saadia<sup>1</sup>.

By far more direct and tangible was the influence of Rabbi Saadia upon the work of Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, who was a serious competitor of Rabbi Saadia in point of versatility and productiveness. He cannot, however,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. the observation by Rabbi Saadia given above, p. 163, n. 2.

### THE GEONIM

vie with Rabbi Saadia in originality. The Halakic works of Rabbi Samuel, some of them, perhaps, nothing but works of Rabbi Saadia recast<sup>1</sup>, were written in Arabic like those of his predecessor, and they share the fate of the latter, too, in that they are completely lost save a few fragments.

The Genizah fragments have made us acquainted with a large number of titles of books, as many as forty, all to be added to the Halakic writings of Rabbi Samuel<sup>2</sup>. It is fair to assume that these are not independent works <sup>3</sup>, but rather parts of a great code. אלשראיע "Commands," by Rabbi Samuel, may have been the general title, which was accompanied by a number of sub-titles for the various divisions of the code. The gigantic compass of the book may readily be judged from the שערי ברכות, "The Portal of Benedictions," which was published by Weiss in the Bet Talmud, II, 377-86. This division, doubtless an insignificant portion of the code, exceeds in size the corresponding parts in Maimonides' Yad and Caro's Shulhan 'Aruk together, and it must be remembered that it has not been preserved in complete form. Probably this prolixity is a partial reason why both the Arabic original and the Hebrew translation, which were in the hands of the German authors as late as the fourteenth century<sup>4</sup>, have dropped into total oblivion.

Of the other Talmudic writings of Rabbi Samuel, we should mention a commentary on Yebamot, listed in a

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Schechter, Saadyana, 43.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Steinschneider, Arab. Lit., 108–10, and Poznański, Orientalische Litteratur-Zeitung, VII, 313–15. In the recently published רברי הריבות (Bernard Drachman, New York, 1908), 53, the מ' הערויות (on witnesses?) by Rabbi Samuel is mentioned.

<sup>3</sup> A supposition made by Rapoport, Biography of Rabbi Hai, note 8.

<sup>4</sup> The author of לקוצים כיס' אכורכל, published in Coronel's (ד, quotes Rabbi Samuel's שערים, and also the author of כ, living at the same time. Some of the decisions by Rabbi Samuel, reproduced in Müller, *Mafteah*, were not Responsa originally, they are taken from his code.

catalogue, J. Q. R., XVI, 411, and an Introduction to the Talmud, of which a considerable piece is to be found in the Taylor-Schechter Collection.

The influence of Rabbi Saadia is patent in the שערי ברכות, especially in the grouping of the material and in the style of presentation. It is altogether likely that Rabbi Samuel used the work of his predecessor as a foundation for his Introduction to the Talmud as well as for his Code.

Rabbi Hai, the last of the Geonim, who as a Talmudist may perhaps be called the first of them, and who in respect of Talmudic scholarship, profundity of conception, and incisive judgment, is excelled by none, not even by Rabbi Saadia, is known chiefly for his numerous Responsa. However, he is the author of independent works on subjects in every department of the Talmud, too.

Of his commentaries on the Talmud nothing has been preserved, though it is certain that he expounded several treatises. Quotations from his commentary on Berakot are to be found in Ibn Gajat, ש"ש, I, 14; Albargeloni, ספר העתים, 288; in the MS. of the round of the RaBeD; and in ראב"ה , 24. Rabbi Solomon Ibn Adret makes copious use thereof in his commentary on Berakot. We may also be sure of his having composed a commentary on Shabbat<sup>2</sup>, to which reference is made in ג"ל, 59, and that the expression בפירושי in this passage does not mean an explanation made by Rabbi Hai in one of his Responsa is evident from the word that follows soon after. It is obvious that in this Responsum a difference is made between erry and nutricity. It is questionable whether Rabbi Hai wrote a commentary on the treatise Hagigah. Albargeloni, in his commentary on the book Yezirah, cites explanations of passages in this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Dr. Alexander Marx for calling my attention to these השנות against Rabbi Zerahiah Gerondi; they are in the Sulzberger Collection of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. G. S., p. 56, and 'Aruk, s. אבן מסמא, which quotes Rabbi Hai's explanation of this expression from Shabbat and not from Kelim !

treatise<sup>1</sup> five times, once (p. 26) as בפ' הגיגה, and again as בפירושו בפ' אין דורשין.

What is certain is that the view of Weiss, Dor, IV, 187, cannot be correct, when he holds that whenever the author of the 'Aruk quotes the words of Rabbi Hai with the introductory formula בירש he had a commentary of the Gaon before him. It is curious that Weiss should have dropped into the incorrect statement that Rabbi Nathan, s.v. אלמנה, was quoting Rabbi Hai's commentary on Kiddushin. The words ובפ״ר בתרא דקדושין show plainly that Rabbi Hai's explanation could not have had a place in a commentary on Kiddushin. In such a case he would have had to say ובפרקיו. Indeed, some of the explanations of Rabbi Hai introduced in the 'Aruk with בירש are found in Responsa. For instance, that s.v. בתולת הורד is literally in Harkavy, pp. 128-9. Likewise, Rabbi Hai's authorship of the brief commentary on the Order Teharot of the Mishnah seems to me very dubious. My reasons against the prevailing assumption that this commentary ascribed to him is actually his, are the following: Rabbenu Hai, like many other Geonim, did not consider it beneath his dignity to give short linguistic explanations of Talmudic passages, when he was asked for them. We have, indeed, a large number of such by Rabbi Hai in various places in the Responsa Collection edited by Harkavy. On the other hand, it is highly improbable that a Gaon, especially a scholar like Rabbenu Hai, who was mainly concerned about a proper understanding of the Halakah, should have composed a commentary on a most difficult part of the Mishnah, without making the slightest contribution to our actual knowledge of it. The explanation offered by Weiss for this peculiar fact can hardly be taken seriously. He maintains that as this Order of the Mishnah was studied only by great scholars, it required nothing but linguistic elucidations;

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  Probably it refers to a comprehensive Responsum on the difficult Haggadic parts of the second section of this treatise. Comp. G. S., p. 273.

the matter itself contained therein needed none. In other words, Rabbi Hai might presuppose in his readers an intelligent appreciation of the most difficult parts of the Halakah, but not acquaintance with such words as boo, מוכני, כדור, and many similar terms. They occur frequently in the Talmud, yet Rabbenu Hai must define them for his great scholars! There are other circumstances that militate against Rabbi Hai's authorship. In this commentary on Teharot, Greek equivalents for certain words are not infrequently cited, and we are certain that Rabbi Hai understood no Greek<sup>1</sup>. The numerous quotations from the Yerushalmi also testify against Rabbi Hai's authorship. Though he does now and again make references to the Yerushalmi elsewhere, the frequency with which it is done in this commentary arouses suspicion. Moreover, not only is the Yerushalmi drawn upon freely, but also contemporary Palestinian custom is cited (Kelim, XXV, 3), which hardly fits in with our notion of Rabbi Hai. Though Rabbi Saadia and Rabbi Nahshon are named in the commentary (Kelim, XXVIII, 3), Rabbi Sherira never is, which would be rather curious in a work by Rabbi Hai. Also Rabbi Hai never speaks of the Responsa of the Geonim as , while in the commentary , while in the commentary is the term constantly employed. And what explanation can be given of the fact that the author of the 'Aruk quotes it seventy times without once mentioning the name of Rabbi Hai<sup>2</sup>. In view of all this, Rabbi Hai's

<sup>1</sup> The explanation of the word sophist is quoted by Rabbi Hai, as we learn in Harkavy's Introduction, 25, note, from a work by Alfarabi! His ignorance of Greek is evinced also in his remark on אסברנס, Harkavy, 196-7. In another Responsum, l. c., 23, he says with regard to the names of certain fish in the Talmud : וכל איהן הרנין כאן לבון ייני הן ואין אנו כריין בהן לווא would seem sufficient to refute Weiss' statement that Rabbi Hai understood Greek.

<sup>2</sup> Kohut, in his Introduction, 14, maintains that Rabbi Nathan, s.v. c, ascribes the commentary on *Teharot* to Rabbenu Hai, and calls it כבר But if this passage proves anything, it is that Rabbi Nathan did not consider Rabbi Hai the author, inasmuch as he never calls him anything but passa. authorship of the commentary is, to say the least, very doubtful.

The codifications by Rabbi Hai encountered a more favourable fate than his commentaries. Following the example of Rabbi Saadia probably, he wrote them in Arabic, but only the Hebrew translations have been preserved, and they only in part. Rabbi Isaac ben Reuben translated 1 Rabbi Hai's book On Sales as early as the year וסק8, giving it the title ספר המקח וממכר. It has been printed and published a number of times. To this book with its sixty gates are added three comparatively short treatises on the law of pledges, ספר המשכון; the law of conditions. משפטי הלואות, and the law of loan and sale משפטי התנאים ומשאות. A second work of importance by Rabbi Hai in the same field is his work on oaths, of the Hebrew translation of which, שערי שבועות, we also have a printed edition. Of these two works there is a metrical version, which, however, does not own Rabbi Hai as its author, the statement of the printed editions to the contrary notwithstanding. These two works by Rabbi Hai are to be classed among the most excellent achievements in the department of Rabbinic code literature. As Rabbi Hai treats only certain portions of the Rabbinic law, he naturally goes into detail, without, however, dropping into the longwindedness of which his father-in-law, Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, is guilty. The logical development of the subjects treated is presented in a clear and comprehensive way, and the systematic grouping is masterly. The וממכר המקה וממכר is to this day the best exposition of the Rabbinic law of sales with all its essential branches. Equally, his שערי שבועות shows the cunning of the great systematiser and the acumen of the great jurist. In the first-mentioned book, XLI, 77 a, he refers to his work, <sup>2</sup> חבור החוב, which seems to be lost. Perhaps the treatise משפטי הלואות is nothing but a chapter of this book.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On the translations of Rabbenu Hai's works, comp. Steinschneider, Arabische Literatur, 99 et seq.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Comp. Brüll, Jahrbücher, IX, 120.

Among the lost works in codification by Rabbi Hai there is one on אסור והיתר, arranged, like the other, in "gates," which is cited by some old authorities 1, and also a treatise on the prerogatives<sup>2</sup> of the owners of adjoining possessions, . Mention is made, besides, of Rabbi Hai's הלכות תפילין. This may have been an extract from his Seder<sup>3</sup>, which probably, like the Orders of Praver of his predecessors. contained the prayers and the Halakot bearing upon them. The Seder seems to be lost irretrievably, and nothing can be conjectured about it, except perhaps this one thing, that it may have been put together either for the congregations of the Crimea or for those of Byzantium. At all events, the Jews of those regions had a tradition about having received a prayer-book from the Geonim<sup>4</sup>, and as neither Rab Amram's nor Rabbi Saadia's could have been meant, Rabbi Hai's naturally suggests itself. One other circumstance should be mentioned in connexion with the Seder of He himself reports (Harkavy, 105, bottom) Rabbi Hai. that young men from Constantinople studied the Talmud under him, and it may have been at their instance that he arranged a Seder.

A Halakic work by Rabbi Hai, his *Book of Documents*, was found recently among the Genizah fragments. It contains twenty-eight forms for drawing up documents, together with brief directions. Dr. Harkavy, who publishes four of these documents in the Hebrew Journal , III,  $46-50^{5}$ ,

<sup>1</sup> Rapoport in his biography of Rabbi Hai, note 21, refers to a quotation from a work of this sort. However, traces of it can be shown to exist in several authors. Comp. 2712, 17b and 17c (?), and the index to authors in har act. Buber.

<sup>2</sup> Not boundary disputes, as Steinschneider, Arabische Literatur, 100, says.

<sup>3</sup> In ספר ר' האיי, 267, end of paragraph, יהאי means his Seder; the author applies the same word to Rab Amram's Seder: יורב בכתרו כהב בכתרו Buber's emendation, 137, יבסרו גכסרו is superfluous. Other references to Rabbenu Hai's Seder in שנ״הל are 264 and 294. Comp. also Steinschneider, Arabische Literatur, 102.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. the Hebrew monthly, האשכול, I, 147.

<sup>5</sup> The concluding sentence of the nur D, 48, which Harkavy could

### THE GEONIM

ascribes the book to the Gaon Rabbi Hai ben David. The reasons for such ascription were inadequate to begin with <sup>1</sup>, and they have now been nullified by another Genizah fragment, come to hand in the meantime, wherein Rabbi Hai ben Sherira is explicitly called the author <sup>2</sup>.

Rabbi Hai, like his father Rabbi Sherira, and his fatherin-law Rabbi Samuel, is unmistakably under the influence of Rabbi Saadia. This influence is betrayed plainly by the arrangement of his works in codification. The interests of Rabbi Hai centred largely in the civil law. His independent works belong almost exclusively to this domain. Well aware that his acute analysis of certain legal discussions might be applied in dishonest ways, he tries to guard against abuse in the following words at the end of his שערי שבועות : "And if an interested party should derive arguments from this presentation to twist the words and win his cause, he will bring evil down upon himself. I am innocent before my Creator, for I have composed this work only for those who walk in the straight path, to understand how to give just decisions. . . . The Holy One, blessed be he, will be my avenger, that the readers of my book use it in fear of God and in truth, and also the Lord, before whom all hidden things are manifest, will espouse the cause of my innocence, as it is written: 'As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity, but peace shall be upon Israel.'"

not explain, must be read as follows: ואין (= להן) כותבין לן (= להן) ואין (ב ואנן) ואין (ב ואנן).

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Harkavy's argument, האסיק, V, 152-6, that this must be older than Rabbi Saadia's, for the reason that it is less comprehensive, cannot be taken seriously. The same logic would make Rabbi Samuel, the author of כהלה שבעה, older than Albargeloni, the latter treating seventy-three documents in his work, the former only fifty, and yet Rabbi Samuel lived six hundred years after Albargeloni.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Wertheimer, גנוי ירושלים, III, Introduction, 1-3.

#### THE HALAKIC LITERATURE

## ANONYMOUS CODES OF THE GEONIC TIME.

The transition from the works of individual Geonim to the collective Responsa compendiums is formed by a number of writings, most of them originating near the end of the Geonic period, which are composites made up of Responsa and one or another of the kinds of works mentioned above. At the head of them is the שיאים אימטראים סדר תנאים, written probably in the year 885, which has come down to us in several recensions. Its purpose is methodological as well as chronological. It, therefore, contains a chain of traditions from Moses until Rabbi Judah, the compiler of the *Mishnah*, an array of data about the Amoraim and Saboraim, and also a number of methodological rules for the use of the Talmud, especially its application to the decision of practical cases.

The recensions at present available are such a medley that it would be unfair to charge any writer with having perpetrated it <sup>1</sup>. Obviously, the text was badly used by glossators and copyists. In G. S., p. 322, proof is adduced showing that a piece of the D. 322, proof is adduced showing that a piece of the D. 322, proof is adduced werbatim from a Responsum by Rab Amram. This suggests the conjecture that the rest of the little volume is made up partly of Geonic Responsa, partly of the Durner in the Academies. These "Traditions" are mentioned by Rabbi Saadia in two passages in his commentary on *Berakot*<sup>2</sup>. His references to them give us no specific notion of their character, but the word 'The shows that they were in writing and probably consisted of old

<sup>1</sup> The Tannaim and Amoraim are mixed together confusedly.

<sup>2</sup> 6a (perhaps a gloss) and 12 a. What Rabbi Saadia tells us of these works a gloss) and 12 a. What Rabbi Saadia tells us of these mo an intelligible remark, only it has happened in the wrong place. It refers to *Berakot*, 37 a, and puts the question, how Rabbi Akiba came to uso the words אהה אומר כך to his teacher Rabban Gamaliel, unbecoming words according to *Baba Batra*, 158 b; he should have said p. שרביז אומר כך Accordingly, we should read ולאו רבינו אמר instead of the meaningless ולאו רבי נינהו אמר.

I

explanations of difficult passages in the Talmud<sup>1</sup>. Rabbenu Hai, quoted in כ״כ, ed. Luncz, XII, 320, speaks likewise of שמועה של החכמים, apparently referring to post-Talmudic traditions.

An extensive collection of Geonic Responsa and extracts from the codifications of the Geonim was called ספר , which was compiled at Kairwan, perhaps during the lifetime of Rabbi Hai, certainly not long after the extinction of the Gaonate. This book was one of the chief sources from which the German authors of the twelfth and the thirteenth century drew their knowledge of Geonic literature. The opinion of some scholars, that Rabbi Hananel was the author of this work, cannot be defended. Indeed, if anything can be asserted positively, it is that Rabbi Hananel was not the author<sup>2</sup>.

The הפין שמא a collection similar to the one just mentioned, and it probably belongs to approximately the same time and place. Whether Rabbi Hefez ben Yazliah, the correspondent of Rabbi Hai, actually was the author, seems to me not quite certain<sup>3</sup>. An argument against his

<sup>1</sup> "The books of the Academy," of which, according to the statement of his pupils in their commentary (p. 36) on Chronicles, Rabbi Saadia made use, do not mean Geonic writings, as Harkavy holds, in Samuel ben Hofni, 28; they were books in the library of the Academy, and have nothing to do with either מתיבות דם שמועזה.

<sup>2</sup> Rapoport in his *Biography of Rabbenu Hananel*, note 36, called attention to many differences between the  $\neg$ '  $\neg$  and Rabbenu Hananel. His conjecture that the  $\neg$ '  $\neg$  was begun by Rabbenu Hananel and then elaborated and worked over by another hand is a theory *faute de mieux*. The passage in  $\neg$ '',  $\mathbf{N}$ ,  $\mathbf{I}$ ,  $\mathbf{167}$  a, to which Berliner in  $\mathbf{167}$ ,  $\mathbf{207}$ ,  $\mathbf{207}$ , for, as appears plainly from the quotations taken by Berliner from the  $\mathbf{10^{+}}$ ,  $\mathbf{167}$  a to  $\mathbf{167}$  and  $\mathbf$ 

<sup>3</sup> Rapoport's view, that this book, too, owned R. Hananel as its author,

authorship is the circumstance that he wrote his Book of Commands in Arabic. Accordingly, it would be fair to assume that he would follow the example of Rabbi Saadia, Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni, and Rabbi Hai, in writing his code in Arabic, as they wrote theirs in Arabic, in which case it would be strange that point 'D is known to the Franco-German authors only, since an Arabic work would naturally have had vogue among the Jews of Arabicspeaking countries.

Among the works of this class we should put the בשר איל גבי גחלים, whose author was called Gaon by so early an authority as Rabbi Isaac of Vienna, in his אור זרוע, II, 52 a. Of course, Gaon need not be here taken in its original sense. It probably means nothing more than a great authority of the eleventh century<sup>1</sup>. The oldest

cannot be justified. As we can see from "", I, 63, and מנהי, 61 a, או הזין, 61 a, יביה is not the name of a book, but of a person, and the expression year is elliptical for references on Rabbi Hefez see the article in the Jewish Encyclopedia, s.v., by the present writer, to which should be added Steinschneider, Arabische Literatur, 107, and Bacher, Leben und Werke Abulwalid's (1885), 89-90. Dr. Marx calls my attention to the passage Saadyana, 53, proving that not Rabbi Hefez, but Ibn Hofni, must be the author of the fragment published in J. Q. R., VI, 705. A המצוה ס' המצוח is cited in אשכת, III, 61; however, it is very questionable whether the author did not have Rabbi Samuel ben Hofni's code in mind. This code seems to be the source for the passage in , l.c., 127-9. Furthermore, that the Halakic decisions of Rabbi Hefez come from his nazin is The assumption can hardly be based upon the highly improbable. words of the או"א, Baba Batra, 77; 78: ינכז' נאונים הנקרא חפץ. On the other hand, in או", Baba Mezia', 275, the reading should be (או"; = המצו' ( בס' המצו', instead of ".... To the quotations from the yer 'D, collected by Rapoport and others, should be added that in Cod. Oxford, 602, extracted by Professor Schechter, in J. Q. R., III, 342. Comp. also Gross, in Z. H. B., XI, 178; the MS. described by Gross is now in the library of the Jewish Theol. Sem.

author who refers to the book is Rashi<sup>1</sup>, and we are thus justified in attributing a rather high age to the book. To judge by the quotations from the book, it contained important  $\pi$ , which now and again are justified by means of Geonic Responsa<sup>2</sup>. The reference to the Responsa of the heads of the Academies in Jerusalem and Babylonia shows plainly that the work is not by a Gaon. It was very probably written by an author from Frankish lands, in the eleventh century, a time in which the Jews in Europe carried on learned correspondences with the Palestinian scholars <sup>3</sup>.

A work more widely known than either of these three was entitled מחיבות, or מחיבות, a collection of Geonic Responsa frequently quoted by German, Provençal, and Spanish authors<sup>4</sup>. The title was probably derived from the fact that the Geonic views given in the book were introduced with the words אדרו ממחיבתא, and as the author was not known otherwise, he was called the author was not known otherwise, he was called the he author spread use of the [decisions of the] Academy." The widespread use of the book testifies to its antiquity and to the respect in which it was held. Yet Rapoport's opinion, that the author was Rabbi Hai, must be rejected absolutely, in view of the fact that the more author and the prosition

North African scholars, like Rabbi Meborak, who also is called Gaon. The ר' רניאל גאון mentioned by Müller, l.c., whom we meet again in ר' רניאל גאון, in all probability is the brother of Rabbi Nathan ben Jehiel, one of the oldest authorities in Italy. Comp. Zunz, *Ritus*, 192-3.

<sup>1</sup> ה"ש ה"צ ול' 1, 82.

<sup>2</sup> On this Halakic collection, comp. Freimann in Z. H. B., X, 178-82, and Sulzbach, in Jahrbuch jüd. liter. Gesellschaft, V.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. above, pp. 88-9; Epstein, Monatsschrift, XLVII, 340, and an article by the same author in הגרן, VI, 69 et seq.

<sup>4</sup> Quotations therefrom have been collected by Rapoport in his Additions to the *Biography of Rabbi Hai*, end, and Harkavy, *Samuel ben Hofni*, note 73, to which should be added כתוכ 21 d; *'Ittur*, 1 b, 11 a, 24 a, 14 b, 52 b. Auerbach, in the introduction to the איצכול, enumerates among the sources cited by Rabbi Abraham ben Isaac, but I did not find it in the three printed parts. Dr. Marx calls my attention to Nahmanides, on *Kiddushin*, 59, and cherchen d, and 226 b, where chercen to Rabbi Hai<sup>1</sup>. Though on the whole presenting the views of the Babylonian Geonim, the work nevertheless pays regard to the *Yerushalmi*. This would suggest that it was a product of the scholars of Kairwan, who, in spite of their respect and veneration for the Babylonian Academies, did not neglect the study of the *Yerushalmi*.

The שמושא רבא<sup>2</sup> is a Halakic treatise of the Geonic time giving a short description of how phylacteries are to be made, together with some few of the injunctions bearing upon them. A most interesting point is that the little tractate contains a number of Halakic and Haggadic dicta not known from any other sources, which are set down in the name of Babylonian Amoraim. The alternative offered is to consider these dicta as fabricated for the occasion, or as oral or written traditions of the Talmudic time still at the disposal of the author. If the last is the correct assumption, then they must have originated in the early Geonic time, when the Talmudic tradition had not yet been broken off entirely. The proof for the high age of the book is not only the idiomatic Aramaic in which it is written, but also the emphatically expressed view that only scholars, or at least only men of some learning, should put on phylacteries. In the controversy between the Rabbanites and Karaites, the former, at so early a time as Rabbi Jehudai Gaon's, the very beginning of the Karaite schism, insisted upon the scrupulous observance of the law of phylacteries on the part of every single individual<sup>3</sup>.

We are no longer in a position to form any sort of

<sup>3</sup> Comp. the Geonic Responsa in איזכיל, II, 90; '*Ittur*, II, 26c-d; and מ"ד, 155, where it is wrongly ascribed to Rabbenu Hai.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. '*Ittur*, 14 b-15 a, where Rabbi Hai's view is opposed to that of the ומיג מהיבתא. In '*Ittur*, 45 d, ומי should probably be read ומיר רב מהתיה.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the editions of the רא"ש at the end of הליוה הפילין. Comp. also הליוה, 639, 641, 644-5; אשכול 193; and אשכול, II, 91. Rabbi Judah Albargeloni was the probable source for all these authorities.

#### THE GEONIM

idea what the הקון נאונים <sup>1</sup> was, mentioned by Rabbi Jacob ben Asher in *Tur, Orak Hayyim*, 51. Remembering the freedom with which later authors applied the title Gaon, we must even begin to doubt whether Rabbi Jacob meant the Babylonian Geonim or the old French scholars.

## ORIGIN OF THE RESPONSA COLLECTIONS.

The first attempt at gathering the Responsa that had been in free circulation for centuries, on which our twelve<sup>2</sup> printed Responsa Collections of the Geonim are based, must have been coincident with the time when scholars began to make use of the decisions of the Geonim as foundations for independent works of Halakah. This does not take account of the collections kept by descendants of Geonim, who treasured them as heirlooms<sup>3</sup>. When and where the first Responsa collection was made cannot be determined now. But one will not go far wrong in fixing upon the time of Rabbi Hai as that in which the attention of scholars was first turned to such work. Only in the questions addressed to the last Gaon <sup>4</sup> does one meet with frequent references

<sup>1</sup> Probably identical with שמושא רבא דגאונים in יושרי, 234, שמושא a synonym of והקון.

<sup>2</sup> Müller has described eleven of these collections in his Mafteah, the twelfth, קהלה שלכה, by Solomon Wertheimer, Jerusalem, 1899, did not appear until after his death, and it contains Geonic Responsa from the Genizah. Wertheimer also printed some Geonic Responsa in his Collection U. cur ערנשלים. I. Prof. Schechter's Saadyana contains but few Halakic Responsa. The one published there on p. 127, lines 77-94, is to be found also in the Geonic Collection, ed. Mantua, 109. Dr. Harkavy has published some Geonic Responsa in the Hebrew periodicals, next, next, and next, and next, nex

<sup>3</sup> Comp. J. Q. R., XVIII, 412.

<sup>4</sup> Müller, in his *Mafteah*, 203, is not altogether accurate when he asserts that Rabbi Hai was the first to give careful study to the Geonic Responsa. It would have been more correct to say that this department of study developed at the time of Rabbi Hai, and thence it came that many inquirers addressed themselves to him and asked for explanations of obscure points in the marger, which were cited in the questions directed to him much more frequently than in his replies. The definition of a scholar in  $\gamma''$ °, 91a, is interesting in connexion with this point. It

to the Responsa of the Geonim, which would seem to indicate that Responsa were then considered a department of Rabbinical study. It is also noteworthy that Rabbi Hai is the first of the Geonim to refer to anonymous Responsa<sup>1</sup>. When his predecessors adduced the views of earlier Geonim, they almost always set down their names explicitly. While in the earlier time the name of the Gaon was needed to give sanction to his decision, later on it sufficed to confer authority upon a Responsum if it was known as Geonic. Hence the indescribable arbitrariness with which the names of the Geonim were juggled about in the Responsa Collections preserved. Müller made the attempt in his *Mafteah* to arrange the Responsa according to the Geonim, an arrangement that falls short of giving satisfaction in a reference-book<sup>2</sup>.

occurs in a question submitted to Rabbi Sherira, and specifies the requirements to be knowledge of the third and the fourth Order of the Talmud, and of the  $\pi''\pi$ . The  $\pi''\pi$  thus formed no essential part of scholarly equipment.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Müller, Mafleah, 203, note 13.

<sup>2</sup> If it is borne in mind that there were six Josephs and six Haninas, four Zemahs, two Kohen-Zedeks and two Hilas, three Hais, three Natronais, and three Jacobs, among the Geonim, it will be seen readily that it is impossible in a large number of cases to determine the authorship of a Responsum even when a name handed down by tradition accompanies it. It is Müller's opinion that Kohen-Zedek II wrote no Responsa, but we now know otherwise ; see J. Q. R., XVIII, 402. Nearly all the Responsa containing Rabbi Zemah's name in the superscription he attributes to Rabbi Zemah ben Paltoi, and yet there can be no doubt that many of them belong to Rabbi Zemah ben Hayyim; comp., for instance, nos. 2 and 50 (see above, p. 43, note, second line), and no. 122, where reference is made to a case decided by Rabbi Zadok, the Gaon of Sura. Add to this the confusion that results from the frequently abbreviated names ; v" may stand for Rabbi Sherira, but with equal propriety for Sar Shalom ; :", may be read Rabbi Natronai or Rabbi Nahshon. It is not an undue exaggeration that barely a third of all Responsa known can be assigned to authors with any degree of certainty. Müller, desirous of paying due respect to all the Geonim alike, frequently classified the same Responsum under several Geonim in his Mafteah, as, for instance, 104 ('n) is assigned to Rabbi Natronai, also 67 ('1) to Rabbi Jehudai. Of the decisions ascribed to Rabbi Natronai in E", 141, some appear in Müller, 108 (1"r-1"r), among those ascribed to this Gaon, the rest are

As the scholars of Kairwan make most frequent reference to the Responsa of the Geonim in their questions addressed to Rabbi Hai, the hypothesis suggests itself that North Africa was the country that saw the earliest attempts to bring order into what was coming to be an amorphous mass of Responsa. It has been established that close relations subsisted between the Babylonian Academies and the North African congregations since the beginning of the ninth century 1. This would add to the plausibility of the hypothesis. However this may be, what can be asserted without fear of contradiction is, that it was not Babylonia in which Responsa Collections were made up. Although the supposition expressed in G.S., p. 310, that the Geonim kept copies of the Responsa sent to congregations in the country and outside, has been corroborated by a recently published Responsum<sup>2</sup>, it may nevertheless not be assumed that these copies served as nuclei for all or any of our Responsa Collections. The reason is this: Among the published Responsa Collections there is not one that contains the decisions exclusively of the Babylonian Geonim. They always include Responsa by authors living elsewhere, either in North Africa, Spain, or France, at about the time of the extinction of the Gaonate. It would be too hazardous to dispose of all Responsa of this class by declaring them to be later additions to the Babylonian Collections. If we were disposed to resort to so easy a subterfuge, the following data would prevent it effectually.

The first Responsa Collection to appear in print, 5", contains, besides the extracts of the decisions of the

missing. On p. 218 ( $\tau_{22}$ ) a Responsum is listed among Rabbi Hai's, but on p. 272 it is put among the anonymous Responsa. The only satisfactory classification of these Responsa would have to be based on their contents; headings formulating the subjects dealt with would at the same time provide for various versions of the same Responsum.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. above, p. 32. The Geonic Responsa made use of by the collector of the *Pardes* are likewise addressed to the scholars of Kairwan.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. J. Q. R., XVIII, 402.

Geonim, only those of Rabbi Enoch of Cordova, a contemporary of Rabbi Hai. The important collection, """, contains, in addition to the Geonic Responsa, decisions by Rabbi Moses of Cordova, a contemporary of Rabbi Sherira, by his son Rabbi Enoch, and his disciple, Rabbi Joseph ben Abitur, and by Rabbi Meshullam, the last three contemporaries of Rabbi Hai; and also decisions by Alfasi, who was twenty-five years old at the death of Rabbi Hai. Likewise in the Collection p": no authors younger than Rabbi Hai are named. We now have two sets of facts before us. On the one hand, we have seen that the impulse to make Responsa Collections cannot be proved to have manifested itself earlier than the time of Rabbi Hai. On the other hand, we have seen that in the three Responsa Collections instanced, certainly among the oldest of their kind, no younger authority than Hai is mentioned, if we except Alfasi, while the non-Geonic authorities mentioned are contemporaries of Rabbi Hai outside of Babylonia. This would seem to make it impossible to declare the Responsa by non-Babylonian authors in the Collections as later additions. Or, we should owe ourselves an explanation of the fact that they include no Responsa by scholars living after Rabbi Hai.

In scrutinising the arrangement of the Responsa, two points can be fixed upon which seem to have been of significance to the collectors. As these two points are incongruous in character, the result is that there is not one of the Responsa Collections executed according to a consistent plan. The two points are authorship and related subject-matter.

The questions submitted to the Geonim were either dubious cases of practical bearing, hence unconnected one with another, or dubious cases coming up in theoretic study which were more likely to have some relation to one another, especially if their common point of departure was a given section of the Talmud. An example of the latter class is afforded us in the fragment published in G. S., pp. 328-36, containing a number of Responsa by Rab Amram on הלכות ציצית. These have not been arranged in the order given by a later hand. The order is original with their author, who obviously was requested to explain and codify the laws on שיציע given in the fourth section of the Talmudic treatise *Menahot*. This example shows that it is not always safe to attribute a logical arrangement of Responsa according to subject to the collector. It may be the work of the Gaon in the same sense in which he is the author of the Responsa themselves. However, it cannot be denied that the Collectors were particularly concerned with arranging the matter at their disposal in the most logical manner possible.

Isolated portions of the printed Responsa Collections, and some of the fragments published in "Genizah Studies," have been spared the systematising hand of the collector, but no complete collection known has been similarly fortunate. This lends peculiar interest to the Responsa lists published in G.S., pp. 56-71. Their authenticity can hardly be doubted, guaranteed as it is by the name of the Gaon, the name of the addressee, and their checkered contents. A comparison of one of these lists with the printed Responsa Collections reveals how imperfectly even such among the latter as are supposed to have reached us in their original form have preserved the initial order in which they were arranged. Of the thirty-two questions on pp. 67-8, below, addressed by Rabbi Jacob ben Nissim to Rabbi Sherira and his son Rabbi Hai, there are but two-and these two in widely separated places-that occur in the Collection published by Dr. Harkavy, which he describes as having been planned on the basis of the duplicates kept by the Geonim in Babylonia.

But this pitfall of not being able to re-establish the original order of the Responsa is not the only one. Care must be exercised not to mistake decisions by European and North African scholars for decisions by the Geonim. This applies particularly to the large number of anonymous Responsa in the Collections of Geonim, not by the Geonim. The quotations from the Responsa of the Geonim in the older Halakic literature are an excellent guide. To the authors of this literature Geonic Collections were accessible, more accurate and reliable than ours. But these same authors have a far higher function to perform in the study of Geonic literature. Their main value is that they knew a multitude of Geonic Responsa that have come down to us through no other channel besides. In his *Mafteak* Müller has made the first attempt to bring them together, and as a first attempt it is most satisfactory. But he has not dug out even the half of the hidden treasure to be found in numerous works, beginning with Rabbi Hananel and extending down to Caro 500 years later <sup>1</sup>.

As an exemplification of the importance of Halakic literature for the study of the Geonim, there follow three lists of Geonic quotations in the works respectively of a Spanish, an Italian, and a French scholar, parallels in our printed Responsa Collections and in other sources being marked.

The first list contains quotations from three works by Albargeloni as the representative of the Spanish school:

## SPANISH SCHOOL.

### ALBARGELONI.

## (a) ספר העתים

גמ"ומ ס"ה	ז ותו הא ד	ג"ל ס"א	שיו	2
ש"ת רל"ב	נז ותו	ג"ל ס"א	בארן	3
ש"ת רל"ה; ה"פקל"ב;	17 ובתשובה	ערוך, הי	ושאמרנו	10
הש"ר ב', נ"ח			שרירא	10
ש"ת ר"מ; ה"פ קל"ג;	נו והו בי		<sup>2</sup> האי	13
תש"ר ב', נ"ו			שרירא	15
ה"פ ק"ל	18 ששאלתם	גמ"ומ ס"ר	ובשאלה	17

<sup>1</sup> David Kaufmann, in the *Bet Talmud*, III, 64, published two Responsa by Rabbi Sherira and Rabbi Hai from a MS., not noticing that the same are to be found in the Responsa of Rabbi Solomon ben Adret, V, 25 a-b, no. 121.

<sup>2</sup> In his commentary?

גמו"מ ל"ר	ובפסקא	125	ש"ת רל"פי	81 ובשאלה
ה"ג ה' ק"ל	שלום	132	ג"ל פ"ב; ש"ת צ"א;	19 רבוותא
גמו״מ ל׳	לגארן	135	ה"ג ה'	
	ובפסוקות	135	גמו"מ נ"ו; לקמן קנ"ח	26 לגאון
ה"פ קמ"ג	וששאלתם	135	גמו״מ ס׳	26 ששאלתם
	נאון	136	ה"פ קכ"מי	26 ששאלתם
גמו״מ ל׳	ובפסקא	136	גמו״מ ס״א	26 וששאלתם
גמו״מ כ״מ	בארן		גמו״מ ס״ב	27 וגאון
ה"פ קמ"א	ובפסקא		ערוך, הי	27 שרירא
ה"פ קמ"ו	וששאלתם	143	ה"ב, ק"ב	גאון 34
ה"פקמ"ו	ששאלתם			1 האי
גמו״מ ע״ב	וששאלתם	143	ח"ב, ק"ב	37 רבנן
גמו״מ ע״ב	ועל בור	143		38 האיי <sup>2</sup>
גמו"מ ע"ב	ועל מרוב	144		יי 2 39
ה"פ קמ"ה	ובפסקא		ה"ג 13 מ	39 בפסוקות ובגדולות
גמו״מ כ״ו	ובשאלה		ה"ג ג 13	39 ובגדולות
גמו״מ כ״ר	ובתשובה		ג"ל ע"ו	43 האיי
גמו"מ כ"ה	וששאלתם	-	ג"ל ע"ה; ש"ת מ"ח	46 לגאון
	ובתשובות		מפתח קי"ה	48 האיי
	לבאון		גמו״מ כ״ג	49 רבווהא
גמו״מ כ״ר	וששאלתם		גמו״מ כ״ג	49 ובתשובה 52 בפסוקות
ה"פ קל"טי י"י	וכתב גאון		ה"פק"מ	52 בפטוקות 53 רב יהוראי
ג"ל ס'	ובתשובה		2."- """	55 תשובה 56
ה"פ קמ"ר	לנאון		גמו"מ פ"נ?	57 האיי
25 a סר״ע 25 a סר״ע	נמרונאי		ה"ם קמ"ה	64 בפסקא
טוע 25 גמו״מ ק״ז	שלום נמרונאי		ה"פ קמ"א	גאון 64
25 b סר"ע 25 b	משה-נמרונאי משה-נמרונאי		גמו"מ לה"	65 ובתשובה
ה"ג 47a; ה∕רל״ו	הלכות		ה"פ קמ"א	66 ובפטקא
ג"ל נ"ב	נסרונאי			74 בתשובה
ג"ל נ"ב	מנהם-נפרונאי	-		74 וששאלתם
ג"ל נ"ר	האי			76 שרירא
ש״ת קי״ר	מתתיה			91 ובתשובה
בסרר שלו ?	האיי			94 הגאון
נ"ל נ"ב	נמרונאי		תש"ר א', י"ר	104 ובפסוקות
I, 7 w"w	צמח		גמ"מ כ"מ	פסו ובפסקא
I, 9 w″w	מנחם	189	ה"פ קמ"ב	פסו אמרינן
I, 10 w"w	סעריה	190	גמו"מ ל"ג-ל"ר	סוו לגאון
ה"ג 12 מ	ובהלכות	19 <b>0</b>	ה"פ קמ"א	114 וששאלתם-ותו
ג"ל נ"ה	שרירא		ש״ת ר״ז	114 ותו חצירות
ה"ג 12b; ה' מ"ה				115 האיי
ה"ג גנו	ובפסוקות			116 האיי
	ובתשובה		גמו"מ ל"א	124 ובפסקא
י ,'א ש"ש	האיי		ה"פ קמ"ח	124 ועירובי–ותו
ש"ת קש"ו	יהודא		נמו"מ ל"ב	124 ששאלת
ה"ג i 2 <b>6; ה'</b> מ"ר ?	ובגדולות	199	1	124 שרירא 124

<sup>2</sup> Comp. v"v, I, 18-19.

<sup>1</sup> In his commentary.

188

### THE HALAKIC LITERATURE

I, 69 אשכול

29 8 כר"ע

28 b סר"ע

כונהיג 28 a

29 a "10

בסרורו ?

בסדורו ?

ג"ל צ"ג

כר"ע גוו

גמו"מ קכ"ב

סר"ע ז', כ"י ז'

ה"ם קל"ו

ג"ג ש"יח

ג"ג קצ"ה

ג"ג קצ"ה

יצרוך, אמן

ה"ג

260 האיי 109 ובתשובה I. 10 """ 199 רב שלום 264 מתחיה 266 נמרונאי ג"ר ס"ג 200 ובפיסקא 267 האיי 200 ובתשובה ג"ל נ"ג 267 מתהיה 200 האיי 201 סעריה 268 האי ג"ל נ"ד 268 סעריה 202 עמרם 268 שרירא ש"ת קש"ו 203 האיי 268 האי ש"ת קי"ו 203 עמרם ה"נ ל נו דו ה' נ' 269 מתהיה 204 בפסוקות 270 צמח ובפסוקות TDY 204 270 ובפסוקות ש"ת קי"ם 204 האיי I, 5 0"0 204 נמרונאי 270 נמרונאי 206 ובפסיקות ובגרולות ה"ג 13 d ; ה' נ' 270 פלמוי 271 האיי -שתי פעמים--נטרונאי 272 I. 3 """ 207 רבוותא 211 ובפסוקות ובגדולות ה"ג 12c; ה' נ"ג יאיי 275 211 צמח 275 סעריה 275 האי 211 מתתיה 276 סעריה ה"ג 120, ה', מ"ר 211 ובגרולות ג"ל נ"ח 212 האיי 276 האיי 276 פלפוי 215 האי 26 b סר"ע 277 עמרם 218 נמרונאי יאיי 277 ג"ל ג"מ 222 האי ה"ם ק"ל 278 האיי 235 וששאלתם ש״ת רכ״מ 281 שלום 235 וששאלתם 238 ;1 7"0 235 וששאלתם 281 בפסקא 23 8 ;2 """ 235 וששאלתם נאון 287 288 האיי 23 b ;3 """ 236 ועבר 288 האיי 23 b ;6 y"w 236 וששאלתם 236 וששאלתם 289 נשרונאי 25 b ; 18 7"w 289 לגאון 26 a ; 20 y"w 237 הו 26 8 ; 21 7"0 102 סמיו 237 ששאלתם 26 b ; 27 Y"0 304 האיי 238 ותו 238 ושפחה 306 לגאון 27 a ;35 y"U 1183 310 27 b ; 37 7"0 239 וששאלתם 310 הלכות נאון 240 316 וששאלתם 248 האי 316 ובשביל 248 שרירא 317 ובפסקא 249 רב האיי <sup>1</sup> האי 337 249 נמרונאי 339 האי בפירושו ? ייאה 252 זאק 341 253 מתהיה 253 האיי נאון 343 איי 347 ג"ה 156 ייאה 253

ג"ה 201

257 האיי

<sup>1</sup> Are the following five quotations taken from R. Hai's commentary on Shabbat?

# (b) ספר השטרות

	ורבוואתא	82		האיי	8
	רבוואתא	84	8 =	האיי	9
	שמואל <sup>2</sup>	86	מלהמת ה' להר"מבן,	מרבוותא	II
	שרירא	86	קרושין מ׳		
د"ה, و"ב	לארונינו [האיי]	87	18 =	האיי	17
מפתח ק״ער	בן חפני	105	ג"ג רנ"א	האיי	18
	<sup>3</sup> רבוואתא	124	אלפסי, בבא בתרא, מ״א	האיי	24
	האיי	125		סעריה <sup>1</sup>	53
	האיי	126		לכאון	71
ה"ג ק"ח, ע"א	יהוראי	126	24 =	האיי	76
			1	מרבוואהא	78

(c) פירוש ספר יצירה

,114 האיי	128	הגאונים נ״ל קפ״ו	22
<sup>5</sup> האיי 137,	138	שרירא *	25
<sup>5</sup> האיי	149	דאי 5	26
<sup>5</sup> האיי	154	II, 44 תש"ר האי	28
ובישיבה	166	UI, 46 משרירא <sup>6</sup> שרירא	74
לרבינוסעריה	166	אלכות ה"נ, ה', ג' 85,	86
<sup>5</sup> דאי	262	האי פינים נ״ר	103

The second list illustrates the Italian school by references to the שבלי הלקט by Zedekiah dei Mansi. In this list and the third, special devices have been adopted for two purposes. A cross (+) indicates that the Responsa cited are not by Geonim, but by old French and Italian authorities, called Geonim by courtesy. Again, when there are doubts as to the origin of the Responsa with actual Geonim or Geonim by courtesy, a query is put against the citation.

<sup>1</sup> In his commentary on Baba Batra.

<sup>2</sup> In his treatise on Witnesses?

<sup>3</sup> Compare Halberstam's remarks.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Tosafot on Baba Batra, 10 b, catchword דימינים, who quoted it from R. Hananel's commentary.

<sup>5</sup> Comp. above, pp. 171-2.

<sup>6</sup> In this collection, as in Harkavy 199, the responsum is ascribed to R. Hai.

# ITALIAN SCHOOL.

ZEDEKIAH DEI MANSI. שבלי הלהמ

		2711			
	שרירא	13	כ"ב קב"ו	נפרונאי	I
ה"ג קכ"ה	צמח	13	?	ולגאון	I
+	<sup>6</sup> הגאונים	14		הגאונים	3
	לגאונים <sup>7</sup>	14		בתשובות	3
פררס b פררס	האי	14	ג"ב קב"ו	נפרונאי	3
+	לנאונים	15	+	ובאון 1	6
?	לגאונים <sup>8</sup>	16	ערוך, תפל	משה	7
	סעדיה	16	+	לגאונים	7
I, 31 ; 59 w"w	לגאונים	17	בר"ב 4 b סר"ב	הגאונים	7
ה"ג מ"ו	לגאונים	18	+	הגאונים	
	וגאון	19		האי <sup>2</sup>	8
II, 11, 12 מש"ר II	האי	19		יהוראי <sup>2</sup>	8
מור וב"י א"ה ק"כב	פלמוי	20	+	וגאון <sup>8</sup>	8
פררס 58 a פררס	האיי	20	+	והגאונים	9
ג"ה כ'	הגאונים	21	+	<sup>4</sup> הגאונים	9
מפתח ר"י	האיי	22	47 b רא״ש, ברכות	האי	9
	וכר—סעריה <sup>9</sup>	22	הש"ר s; II, 221" הם	נפרונאי	10
פרדם 58 מ	האי	22	ג"ל פ״ר	הגאונים	IT
?	לגאון	22	ה"פ צ"ב	נשאל	II
	ולגאון		+	לגאונים	12
+	לבאוץ	23	ער"ע 4 b−5 a	עמרם	13
	לבאון	23	ה"ג, ה' רכ"ר	בחשון	13
	לגאונים 10	24	58 a פררס	נמרונאי <sup>5</sup>	13
44 a פררס	כהן צרק	25	בר"ע 4 b כר"ע	סעריה	13

<sup>1</sup> Not a Babylonian authority, the prayer לצולם is of Palestinian origin, comp. Ratner, אהו"יר, Berakot, 199-200, and Tur, Orah Hayyim, 46.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. G. S., p. 273, n., where ויהקלס is used by R. Hai, and R. É. J., LIV, 195.

<sup>3</sup> Is hardly a Babylonian Gaon, the explanation shows the influence of mysticism; comp. Pardes, 57 d-58 a.

\* German authorities, as indicated by the name יצחק ב"ר יהודה.

<sup>5</sup> The text of שב"הל is to be amended in accordance with Pardes and שב"הל, I, 52.

<sup>6</sup> Italian authorities; R. Daniel is the brother of R. Nathan b. Jehiel, comp. above, p. 179, n. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Comp. Ratner, אהו"יר, Berakot, 51-2.

<sup>8</sup> Comp. Tur, Orah Hayyim, 66, and the authorities given in Bet Yosef, ad loc.

<sup>9</sup> This passage is undoubtedly of Geonic origin; perhaps a literal quotation from R. Hai's Seder.

10 Comp. Tur; Bet Yosef; Orah Hayyim, 594, and "", I, 30.

גמו"מ ס"ב	הגאונים	45	ה"ב ב'	נמרונאי 25
	הגאונים	46	כר"מ 35 b	28 נהן י
ה"ג, ה' פ"ר	גרולות	46	פרדס 60 d	28 האיי
ש"ת ק"מ	הנאונים	46	הש"ר II, 42 הש"ר	28 האיי
II, 9 b 1″א	הגאונים	46	נר"ת 19 a כר"ת	28 שר שלום
	כהן [צרק]	47		128 וגאון
גמו"מ קמ"ו	שרירא	48	37 b סר"ע	29 תמרם
ש"ת רל"ם	והגאונים	49	מור אורה היים הר"בג	29 וגאון
ה"ם ק"ל	נטרונאו	49		2 גאון 30 so
25 a כר"מ	שלום 9	50	ה"ג, נ"ר	נטרונאי 31
25 a כר"ע	נמרוניא <sup>10</sup>	50		32 "Lard 8
26 מר"ד 26 מ	עמרם 11	51	29 a כר"ע ב	33 עמרם
25 b כר"ת ב	ר' משה ורב	51	+	33 ולגאון
	נכזרונאי		+	33 לגאון
כר"ע 26b כר"ע	עמרם	52		יהוראי 33
ה"ג 120; ה"ג ה' מ"ר	ובהלכות	52	נ"ל צ"ר	34 הגאונים
ינתים קצ"ט	הגאונים	53	כר"ע 29 מ	נמרונאי 35
38а эгго	הגאונים	53	ג"ג, ק"ב	נשרונאי 35
ש"ת קש"ו	<sup>12</sup> יהוראי	53	+	. גאון 37
	הגאונים <sup>13</sup>	54		5 האיי 37
כ"ל ב"ר	עמרם	54	?	37 גאון
לקומי פרדס g d	הגאונים	56	נר"ע 14 b סר"ע	85 עמרם 6
ג"ל צ"ב	האי	57	ה"פ קכ"ב	38 לגאונים
29 a כר"ז ב	נפרונאי	57	•	38 בתשובות <sup>7</sup>
	פלבווי 14	58	ג"ה קל"א	39 האיי
רי"ף פ"ר, מגלה ?	נפרוגאי	59	ג"ל יצ"ו	39 האיי
?	לגאונים	59	+	41 הגאונים
ה"ג ק'	נאון		ה"ג, מ"ה	<sup>8</sup> נסרונאי 42
ה"ב קמ"ו	צמח		ש״ת רע״ה	44 נבורונאי
+	הנאונים	63	רמ"בן מלחמת שבה	45 שרירא
			ראסי פ״ג	

<sup>1</sup> Comp. above, p. 150, n. 1.

² Comp. 5", 190.

<sup>3</sup> Not in the Seder, neither in 24 a nor 29 a.

<sup>4</sup> Later than R. Hai whose opinion is quoted.

<sup>5</sup> In his commentary on Berakot?

<sup>6</sup> Our text of the *Seder* has a different wording. MSS. S and O agree with the printed text.

<sup>7</sup> The version of the """ is essentially different from that given in "", 11 a, and *Pardes*, 56 b; comp. G. S., p. 49, and Additions.

<sup>8</sup> This responsum is ascribed to R. Nahshon in 2"n; comp. also above, 119, n. 3.

" The version of "cares with that in ברהם, 55 d, and not with "...

<sup>10</sup> Comp. סרדם, 55 d, and מו"מ, 120.

<sup>11</sup> ברכה מצין שבע is not Kiddush but the בר"ע חו קרושתא.

<sup>12</sup> In n"v it is ascribed to R. Hai.

18 Comp. Tur, Orah Hayyim, 271.

14 Comp. Hayyin, II, I; Tur, Orah Hayyim, 283.

#### THE HALAKIC LITERATURE

פררס מ 7	האיי	103		<sup>1</sup> הגאונים 66
סר"ע d ז נ	נסרונאי	104	ה"ג, ה' כ"מ	67 הלכות
שאלתא צ'	בשאלתות גרולות <sup>8</sup>	106	+	<sup>2</sup> וגאונים 70
38 b פרדם	האי	108	?	ד הגאונים 71
	דונינאי	108	גמו"מ ל"ב	72 הגאונים
פררס 41 כ	האי	109	+	דד וגאון
?	הגאונים	110	+	דד וגאון
	לגאונים	112	מפתח ס"ח	78 יהוראי
I, 3 w″w	פלמוי 9	114	?	79 לגאונים
I, 43 אשכול	האיי	115	+	<sup>3</sup> וגאון 79
	הגאונים	115	+	08 וגאון
II, 99 v″v	האיי	115	ה"ם קל"טי	יהוראי 83
10а ""п	ובהלכות	115		גאון 83
ב"ל ב"ר	עמרם	116	ה"פ קל"ם	יהוראי 83
9а ""п	יהוראי	116	?	83 הגאונים
ג"ל מ"ו	לגאונים	116	ה"פ קל"מו	84 יהוראי
שאלתות נ"ר	אחאי	116		184 ובארך
ה"ג bq; ה' ס"ר	והלכות	117	<b>E</b> "SW, 1"1	86 יהוראי
	הגאונים	117	ג"ל ס"ו	88 האיי *
מור או"ח קצ"ח	וגאונים	118	ש״ת רי״ד	89 האיי
ה"ג b 8	יהוראי	120		ספ וגאון
ב"ל מ"ח	פלמוי 10	120	+	92 הגאונים
ב"ל ב"ו	הגאונים	123	ש״ת רכ״א	94 הגאונים
ג"ל מ"ה	יהוראי	126		95 ולגאון
שערי הברכות <sup>11</sup> שע"ח	בן חפני	126	מ"ו ק"מ	דפ גאון 97
II, 56 ח"ש"ר II	הגאונים	126	30 מר"ע 30	98 שלום
	וששאלתם	127	מ"ו קי"ר	99 הגאונים
שערי הברכות שש"ח	בן חפני	127	30 מר"ע	99 שלום
שערי הברכות שע"מ	בן הפני	127	סר"ע 31 מ	101 נמרונאי
ה"ג ס 7	והלכות	127	כר"ע 31 מ	101 עמרם
ה״ג מק ה׳ נ״ר	והלכות	128		101 שרירא
	ורבינו האיי	128		זסו יוכף 5
	הגאונים	130	32 d y"10	102 עמרם
שערי חברכות שפ"ג	בן הפני	131	42 b סר"ע	נסז צרוק
אשכול II, 10 אשכול	לגאונים	136	עמור II, 53 a עמור	103 יוסף וכו"

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Tur, Orah Hayyim, 291.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. ibid., 382.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Bet Yosef, Orah Hayyim, 301 end.

<sup>4</sup> The view ascribed to R. Hai in 5"1 is opposed to that ascribed to him <sup>5</sup> Comp. Müller, Masteah, 80. in שב"הל.

6 Comp. above, p. 147.

7 Read ר׳ יוסף גאון בר מר אבא.

<sup>8</sup> Read ה"ג and comp. ה"ג, 9b; ed. Hildesheimer, 67.

<sup>9</sup> Ibn Gajat quotes it on the authority of R. Hai, but R. Hai uses the words הגאונים הראשונים.

0

<sup>10</sup> Comp. also Coronel, 57.

<sup>11</sup> Published in Bet Talmud, vol. III.

ערוך, חפר	שר שלום	166	סר"ע 33 מ	137 עמרם
(1)	האיי		ח"ג, קל"א	140 הגאונים
+	הנאונים	167	אשכול 12, II, אשכול 12	140 וגאון
ה"ג 28; ה' קמ"	בהלכות		33 b סר"ע ל	141 עמרם
מור או"ח ה"ס	כהן צרוק [צרק]	171	ה"ג כ"ד	<sup>1</sup> הגאונים 142
?	<sup>7</sup> הגאונים	171	ש"ת ר"לד	144 ממתיבתא
ה"ג 15°c; ה' הר"כר	יהוראי	172	ש"ת ר"לג	144 ממחיבהא
גמו"מ קי"ר	הגאונים <sup>8</sup>	172	שאלתות כ"ו	144 אהאי
+	הגאונים	173		145 הגאונים
ה"ג, ה' קל"פו	בהלכות וכו'	174	+	145 הגאונים
	הגאונים	175	36 a סר"ע	147 עמרם
	הגאונים	I75	ה"ג, ה', תר"כא	147 יהוראי
+	הגאונים	176	ג"ל מ"ה	147 יהודאי
נמו"מ, קי"ג	כהן צרוק [צרק]	176	142 =	148 נמרונאי
ש"ת רפ"ד	כהן צרק	178	כר"ע <sup>2</sup>	150 עמרם
ה"פ קס"ר	ממתיבתא	178	ה"ם קש"ו	152 האיי
	האיי	179		153 לבאון
+	הגאונים			153 וששאלתם
שאילתות פ'	אחאי			<sup>3</sup> בארן 155
+	לנאונים		ה"פ קפ"ז	156 מצאתי
	עמרם 9		II, 109 W"W	156 צמח 5
ג"ג קפ"ה	הגאונים		II, 109 w"w	<sup>5</sup> האי 156
ה"ג, ה' ק"מ	הגאונים		37 b סר"ע	157 עמרם 6
עמור II, 53 c עמור	כהן צדקוכ"ו		ש"ת ק"מ	158 הגאונים
נר"ע 40b	הגאונים		Saadyana, 59	161 כעריה
ה"ג 308; ה'קמ"ר	ובהלכות		ש"ת פ"ז	161 האיי
	הגאונים		+	161 בהשובות
ת"שר II, 146 ה	האיי	-	ה"ג 22b; ה' קל"ר	161 ובהלכות
+	הנאונים	-	ש"ת צ"ג	162 האיי
?	לגאונים	-		162 לנאונים
II, 26 v″v	בתשובות		ש"ת ר"פ	162 לגאונים
ש"ת רי"ו	נהשון וכו׳ 10		שצרים	162 האיי
II, 24 0″v	לבארן		מ"ו רנ"ה	נכו' 163 האי וכו
	ובאון		ש"ה רס"ה	164 הגאונים
+	בהשובות	213	ש״ת רפ״ג	165 לגאונים

<sup>1</sup> In יוב"הל, 148, ascribed to R. Natronai; comp. also Tur, Yoreh Deah, 401.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Marx, Untersuchungen, 20.

3 R. Samuel b. Hofni? Comp. 79 and Mafteah, 171. <sup>5</sup> Comp. above, p. 43, n.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. above, p. 43, note.

<sup>6</sup> Comp. above, p. 147, n. 2.

<sup>7</sup> I doubt whether this Responsum is Geonic; notice especially the use of the word .....

8 Comp. v"v, I, 6. <sup>9</sup> Comp. above, p. 153, n. 1.

<sup>10</sup> Read צרוק instead of יצהק, and comp. above, p. 143, n. 1.

### THE HALAKIC LITERATURE

II, 120 d ו"א	<sup>8</sup> יהוראי 26	ה"ג ל 30; ה' קמ"ו   די	217 בעל הלכות
פרוש עזרא	26 סצריה	ה"ג ז 137 ; ה' תר"יב ל	217 יהוראי
סדורו ?	26 האיי	7	<sup>1</sup> הגאונים 217
רא"ש, ר"ה פ"ר	26 האיי	7 +	220 הגאונים
220 =	26 הגאונים	ש"ת קפ"ו 7	220 הנאונים
	26 לגאון	ה"ג 36a; ה' קפ"א   8	227 בהלכות
бс л"п	26 הלכות	ה"ג 368; ה' קפ"א	228 קיירא
44 a פררס	26 האיי	58	229 ונאון
44 8 ELLO	26 עמרם וכו"	ה"ג 36b; ה' קע"ו 8	237 הלכות
267 =	26 האיי	9	242 הגאונים
45 מר"ע 45	גאונים 26	9	243 וששאלתם
	27 בתשובות		246 הגאונים
	<sup>10</sup> עמרם 27	10 ?	247 לגאון
+	27 הגאונים	11	<sup>2</sup> 248 קיירא 248
ה"ב, ק'	כב לגאון	ה"ם מ"ו 13	248 כהן צרק
ג"ל, מ"ה	יהוראי 27	16 +	249 הגאונים
I, 25 w″w	יצ האי	רוקח שי"א 8	252 סעריה 3
I, 42 w″v	22 סעריה		254 לגאונים
46 b כר"ע	28 עמרם	אשכול 2 II, 2 אשכול 31	ידגאין 254
I, 42 w"w	28 האיי	Br +	254 הגאונים
ברגלוני ס' יצירה קס"	21 ישיבות	ה"ם קצ"ב 🛛	<sup>5</sup> הגאונים 254
ר' הננאל סוף ר"ה	21 הנאינים 21	33	257 גאונים
281 =	2 סעדיה—עמרם	ש"ת קנ"ה 34	<sup>6</sup> אשינא 258
רי״ף, פ״ד ר״ה	22 ריש מהיבתא 12	המים רעים III, 9c תמים	258 האי
I, 44 v″v	<sup>12</sup> הגאונים 24	36 +	258 הגאונים
I, 43 v″v	באיי 13.	ג"ג שמ"ה 37	259 הגאונים
	2 סעריה	37 I, 22 ww	259 לגאון
50 מר"ע 50	2 הגאונים	88 I, 21 WW	259 הגאון
50 מר"ע 50	2 נמרונאי	שאלתות כ"ו 38	260 אוזא
גמו"מ ס"ג ?	צ נחשון		261 לנאון
שאלתות קס"ו	א אדאי	90	261 הגאונים
+	2 הגאונים	95	263 לנאונים
בסדורו	2 האיי		263 כהן צרק 7
+	<sup>14</sup> הגאונים 24	קס"ר I, 50 חש"ר 96	266 הגאונים

<sup>1</sup> Comp. v"v, II, 108-9, and G. S., p. 185.

<sup>2</sup> Not found in our two versions of 1".

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Pardes, 48 a אמר לי רב סצריה, accordingly not the Gaon R. Saadia.

<sup>6</sup> Comp. above, p. 104, n. 1.

10 Comp. above, p. 141.

13 Comp. G. S., 261.

- \* Comp. also Alfasi, Ta'anit, . . . and "בהל", 261.
- <sup>5</sup> Comp. G. S., p. 263.

1

- <sup>7</sup> In n"w ascribed to R. Hai.
- <sup>8</sup> Comp. Müller, Handschriftliche Jehudai, &c., 11, and G. S., p. 263.

<sup>9</sup> Comp. ערזים, 252 and 288.

<sup>11</sup> Comp. Jerusalem, VII, 167.

<sup>12</sup> = ר' האיי, comp. ד"ד, I, 42.

14 Comp. Pardes, 44 c.

0 2

		נתרונאי 9	344	48 b סר"ע	בישיבה	296
	+	הגאונים	344	פרדס 44 d	הגאונים	297
	I, 42 V"V	הגאונים יי	345	ש״ת כ״ו	האיי	299
	+	הגאונים	346		יהוראי 1	299
		הגאונים	346	ה"ג 32b; ה' ק"ס	ההלכות *	303
	ה"ג tab; ה'ר"ו	הגאונים	347	ש"ת, שכ"א	הגאונים	
		הגאונים		ה"ג 32b; ה' ק"ס	הלכות	
		הלכות	347	ש"ת, ש"כ	נפרונאי	
		הגאונים	348		יהודאי 3	309
	+	הגאונים	350	ה"ג 32d; ה' קס"ג	יהוראי	311
	22 C 0110	הגאונים	350	I, 89 v″v	האיי	314
	ה"ג t i d;41 t, ה' ר"ה	יהודאי	352	ש"ת, ש"פ	נמרונאי	
		הגאונים <sup>11</sup>	353	I, 100 v″v	פלמוי	315
	20 a ; 3 7"0	הגאונים	354	ה"ג 33 d ;33 d ; ה' קס"ח	הלכות	315
	רמ"בן, תה"א, ס"ר	באון	355	ש"ת ש"ו	הגאונים	317
		הגאונים	355		דאיי *	322
	+	הגאונים	357	?	הגאונים	323
	+	הגאונים	357	II, 107 w″w	האיי	325
	ה"ג 42c; ה'ר"ח	הלכות	360	+	הגאונים	327
		הגאונים	362	ש״ת ש״ר	שלום	328
		האיי	362	50 b סר"ע	עמרם ⁵	328
	+	הגאונים	364	עמור II, 42 d	סעריה	328
	ה״ג 42/8; ה'ר״ה	בהלכות	365	עמור שם	האי	328
	22 b CT19	ולבאון	366	50 b סר"ע ס	פלמוי	328
	22 b ; 13 y"w	דאי <sup>12</sup>	370	ה"ג ס 34 כ	הלכות	328
	22 a ;5 y"v	בארן	370		הגאונים <sup>6</sup>	328
	22 a ; 3 y" v	בארך	371	+	הגאונים	330
	22 b ; 12 7"w	יהוראי	373	ש״ת ש״ר	שלום 7	330
	22 b ; 11 y"w	כהן צרק <sup>13</sup>	373	ש"ת שכ"ב	לגאונים	330
	ה"ג, ה' ק"ו	צמח	374	I, 116 d ה"א	האיי	331
	ה"ג, ה' ק"ו	שלום	374	+	הגאונים	332
	ה״ג 24a; ה'ק״ו	יהוראי	374	הש"ר II, 42 הש"ר	בתשובות	333
	ג"ל מ"ה	יהודאי	374	רי"ף סוף מגלה	בארך 8	333
13	פור, א"ח, רס"ה ג"ג, י	לבאון	374	רי"ף ברכות פ"ג	האיי	340
		קיירא	376	שאלתות ל"ר	אחאי	342

<sup>1</sup> Not in the Halakot Gedolot.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Hildesheimer, ad loc.

- <sup>3</sup> Our versions of the 1" read differently.
- \* Comp. G. S., 310, and π", I, 113 e.

<sup>5</sup> The Seder is also the source for 'I(tur, ...

<sup>7</sup>  $\pi$ "w has only an extract of this Responsum.

<sup>8</sup> R. Amram in his Seder, 51 a, differs from this view.

<sup>9</sup> Comp. above, p. 194, n. 1. <sup>10</sup> The author is R. Hai.

" This is the Responsum to which reference is made in , 257.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. אשכול, II, 123. <sup>13</sup> Read with אשכול, ובהשובה : ש"ץ 14

• Comp. יוב"הל, 216, 270.

I, 114 b ז"א	בן חפני	203	1	קיירא	376
נ״נ, כ״מ					
	הגאונים			האיי	301
ה"ג 128a; ה' תק"כר	הלכות	395	+	הנאונים	381
ג"ג, כ"ז	הגאונים	398	ה"פ ס"ב	יהוראי 1	381
+	באון	398	נסור II, 26 d	<sup>2</sup> שרירא	382
	בהלכות	399	אשכול II, 86 אשכול	הגאונים	383
ה"ג קכ"א	צמח	39 <b>9</b>	ה"פ ס"ב	הילאי	383
ג"ג, כ"מ	הגאונים	399	ה"ם כ"ב	שלום	383
	הגאונים	399	ה"נ, נ"ג	נפרונאי 3	383
+	הגאונים	399		ינמרם *	383
	הלכות	400	ש"ת קנ"ג	צמח	384
ה"ג קכ"ב	הגאונים	400	I, 46 הש"ר I	יוסף	384
ה"ג 130 ; ה' תקל"ה	בארך	400	תש"ר I, 47 הש"ר	משה	384
	האיי 5	408	(הילאי 383 =	ישיבות	385
	הגאונים	408	258 =	האיי	386

The third list illustrates the French school by means of the יטחוור ויטרי; quotations from סר"ע not described as such are disregarded.

# FRENCH SCHOOL.

# מחזור ויטרי

כר"ת 25 8 בי"זס	נכרונאי	81	סר״ע, מ׳ ב׳	נמרונאי	5
כר"ת 25 מ ד"רס	שלום	81	נר"ע I4 b כר"ע	נשם 7	8
+	מצאתי 8	81	4 b כר"ד 4	נחשון	8
25 b כר"ד	משה	83	כר"ע גוו	נסרונאי	23
25 b כר" כ	נפירונאי	83	כר"ת ווג	והו	23
ה"ב ב" <del>ר</del>	נסרונאי	87	24 b כר"מ	נסרונאי	23
+	הגאונים	91	ערוך, השל	משה	23
תש"ר II, 40 הש"ר	וששאלתם	91	נר"ע 14 סר"ע	צמח	25
בר"ב 28 בר"ב	שלום	91	נ"ל צ'	וששאלתם	26
29 8 סר"ע	נמרונאי	93	סר"ע, מ׳ ז׳	פלמוי	29
סר"ב 29 מ	נבירונאי	94	סר"נ, מ' ה'	ביבי	32
רי"ף, מגלה פ"ר <sup>9</sup>	גאון	94	רי"ף ברכות כ"ז	לבאון	50
29 מר"ע 29	נמרונאי	98	כר"ת גוו	נשרונאי	50
סר"ע וום	שלום	99	?	הנאונים	50

<sup>1</sup> In ה"ש, 153, ascribed to R. Hai, but הש"ר I, 45, agrees with שנ"הש.

<sup>2</sup> In the 'Ittur, ascribed to R. Hai.

<sup>3</sup> The words וכן-ומהורות are in the wrong place, they belong after בהמה מהורה.

5 Comp. w"w, I, 5. <sup>4</sup> Comp. above, p. 151, n. 1, and אשכול II, 86. 7 00 ?

\* = Marx, Untersuchungen, &c.

<sup>8</sup> Comp. Hurwitz, ad loc.; there can be no doubt that this mystical passage is not of Geonic origin. <sup>9</sup> Comp. also מחים, 260.

#### THE GEONIM

I ,רי"ף, תיצנית, ו	האיי	231		הגאונים	104
35 b סר"ע	נתן	232	ערוך, חלון	הגאינים	104
35 a סר"ע	ושאילו	233	ה"ב ק"ל	הגאונים	105
סר"ע, מ' מ"ז	ישיבות	233	ה"פ ק"לו	וששאלתם	107
סר"ע 35 b	ישיבות	233	טר"ע ווג	עמרם	108
	הגאונים	234	30 מר"ע 30	שלום	111
'л ;44 a-43 с ;44 г	הלכות	242	+	<sup>1</sup> הגאונים	114
ר"ר–רם"ז			סר"ע גוג	שלום	115
	ומהלכות וכו'	244	סר"ע מ 3I	נמרונא	117
20 b ;9 y"w	הגאונים	247	32 a סר"ע	נמרונאי	119
ג"ל, מ"ה	יהוראי	249	ה"ג 35c; ה' קע"מ	יהוראי	139
I, 14–15 מ"ר I,	יהודאי	251	ג"ל מ"ה	יהוראי	146
גמו"מ ע"ב	נחשון *	251	?	הגאונים	179
	הילאי	255	ה"ג 34 d; ה' קע"ג	בהלכות	194
שערים <sup>8</sup>	<sup>8</sup> האי	255	ה"ג 34 d; ה' קע"ר	בה"ג	194
ש״ת, ר״צד	יהוראי <sup>9</sup>	261	שאלתות כ"ב	בשאלתות	194
	פלמוי	261	36a סר"ע	שלום	202
ה"ג ה' קמ"א	צרק כהן 10	268	ג"ל, מ"ה	יהודאי	203
שאלתות נ״ר	אדאי	272	כר"ע 36 b כר"ע	עמרם	208
I, 99 v″v	הגאונים	276	37 a כר"ע	נפרונאי	208
ה"ג מ;7 מ' נ"ה	הלכות	278	ס"ר	<sup>2</sup> שאלתות	211
	<sup>11</sup> הגאונים	278	37 b סר"ע ט	נתן	211
II, 103 w"w	הגאונים	279	ה"ם ק"פו	<sup>s</sup> הגאונים	212
ה"ג 29d; ה' קמ"ב	יהודאי	279	37 a סר"ע 37	עמרם	213
ה"ג, ה' קמ"ה	<sup>12</sup> צמח	280		יהוראי *	213
ה"ג, ה' ק"מ	נפורונאי	281	II, 109 W"V	5 האי	213
ה"ג, ה' ק"מ	ועוד	281	סר"ע מ'י"ה	משה	214
ה"ג 29d; ה' קמ"ב	ועוד	281	5 ליע 43 b	נפרונאי	228
26 b סר"ע	עמרם	284	43 b סר"ע	<sup>6</sup> עמרם	229

<sup>1</sup> Not Geonic, comp. above, p. 193, l. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Not a verbal quotation.

<sup>3</sup> The author is R. Natronai, comp. above, p. 43, note.

<sup>4</sup> Read נכרונאי in agreement with ש"ש l. c. and other authorities.

<sup>5</sup> Hurwitz is mistaken in maintaining that R. Nathan in his 'Aruk, s.v. , مدد , ascribes this view to R. Zemah.

<sup>6</sup> MS. S of the Seder has likewise and not as printed text.

<sup>7</sup> In נמרונאי : נמרונאי ; comp. above, p. 149.

<sup>8</sup> Comp. w. 162; if not for this statement of w. I would be inclined to ascribe this Responsum to R. Hai b. David, the contemporary of R. Hilai, and not to R. Hai b. Sherira, who according to Mordecai, *Pesahim*, 583, holds an opposite view.

" In "w ascribed to R. Matthetias.

1º Read כהן צרק .

#### 11 הגרסאות ?

<sup>12</sup> Read צמח; in ש"ש, V, 100 and ה"ש, 102: without the name of his father and accordingly one of the Geonim.

### THE HALAKIC LITERATURE

	5: הגאונים	32	פר"ע 362 ?	וששאלתם 1	353
בפרוש ס' יצירה	5 סעריה <sup>8</sup>	56	ה"ג 37c–38b; ה'	יהוראי	356
па <b>1</b> ″л	55 בהלכות	87	קמ"ו"-קנ"ב		
	59 האיי 59	91	ש"ת קנ"א	<sup>2</sup> הגאונים	365
	הגאונים 60	08	50 a סר"ע	נמרונאי	374
	61	12	ה"ג, ה' מ"ח	יהודאי	382
	<sup>10</sup> סעריה <sup>10</sup>	14	נר"ע 46 b	ישיבות	387
ג"ל, מ"ה	יהוראי 6:	23	ה"ג, ה' תרכ"ג	פלמוי 3	387
ג"ל, מ"ה	62 תוב	23		סעריה	388
52 b סר"ע	6: הגאונים	24	ה"ג 31 d-33 a; ה'	הילכות	409
22 b ; 11 7"w	6: הגאונים	24	קנ"ת-קס"ה		
	<sup>11</sup> הגאונים 63	37	I, 24 רש"ר I	יהוראי	414
	<sup>12</sup> שרירא 64	40	I, 24-35 רש"ר I	יהוראי	416
	<sup>12</sup> האי 64	40		בהלכוה *	423
ה"ג 46d; ה' רכ"מ	יהוראי 64	42	ש"ת שי"ג	וששאלתם	433
	עמרם <sup>13</sup> עמרם 64	42	ה״ב 34 כ; ה' קע״ב	יהוראי	435
ה"ג 69 d	64 ובהלכות	44		<sup>5</sup> הגאונים	435
II, 37 אשבול 1	65 הגאונים	52	50 b סר"ע	פלמוי	437
ה"ג 126 d; ה' תקמ"	ק הגאונים	40	בר"ע 42b כר"ע	צרוק	440
אשכול III, 48 אשכול	דאיי 75	54		עמרם 6	445
	75 הבאון	55	ה"ג תר"כ	יהוראי ז	458
	<sup>14</sup> יהוראי 78		29 a סר"ע	עמרם	463
		1	בפרוש כ' יצירה	סעריה	519

<sup>1</sup> The passage of the Seder is quoted literally on p. 202, and it seems therefore that the source for the Responsum given on p. 353 is another one than the Seder.

- <sup>2</sup> In "w ascribed to R. Hai, but comp. above, p. 195, n. 8.
- <sup>3</sup> In μ"π anonymously.

×

- \* Neither in μ"π I, nor in μ"π II.
- <sup>5</sup> Comp. G. S., pp. 309-10.
- <sup>6</sup> Not in the printed text of the Seder nor in the MSS.
- <sup>7</sup> Comp. Hildesheimer, ad loc.; our text reads differently.
- \* Comp. Albargeloni, יצירה 'ב, 177 and 341.
- <sup>9</sup> Comp. n"v, 6, where this Responsum is made use of.
- <sup>10</sup> In his code, comp. above, p. 165.
- 11 Comp. G. S., 250.
- <sup>12</sup> Comp. Auerbach, in his commentary on אשכול, II, 82.
- <sup>13</sup> Comp. above, p. 151.
- <sup>14</sup> Neither in 1" I, nor in 1" II.

## THE IMPORTANCE OF THE GEONIC RESPONSA.

Defective and incomplete as is the state of the Responsa transmitted to us, so must be our judgment of From Rabbi Shashna, about 680, until their value. the death of Rabbi Hai in 1038, about eighty Geonim officiated as such, but barely more than a third are represented in our Responsa literature<sup>1</sup>, and yet it is hardly open to a doubt that, if not all, at least a large majority of them must have given written expression of one kind or another to their views upon religious questions. But even of the Geonim from whom Responsa have come down to us, we know only one side of their activity, and of that side not enough to furnish grounds for an impartial and adequate judgment of their place in Jewish development. In the Responsa Collections available at the present day the Geonim appear as Halakists exclusively<sup>2</sup>. Even the few Responsa that deal with Haggadic material touch upon it merely in the course of explanations of Talmudic passages. Thus what we know of the Geonim in relation to the Haggadah is not their independent view, but only their activity as commentators. And yet it was precisely in the domain of the Haggadah, in other words, in theology, religious philosophy, and related subjects, that the Geonim made no attempt to harmonise their views with those of the Talmud; their purpose was simply to explain the Talmud regardless of their own predilections. "Know that we are not, like some others, in the habit of explaining any matter apologetically, in contradiction to the real

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Almost all are on record in Müller; the only ones to be added are the two Geonim by the name of Kimoi, whose Responsa are found in an anonymous Halakic treatise published in J. Q. R., IX, 681-761 (comp. above, p. 104, n. 1), and Rabbi Hezekiah ben Samuel, who, to be sure, was not actually a Gaon; comp. above, p. 7, n. 1.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$   $^2 ,$  15, is surely not a Responsum, and its Geonic origin is very doubtful.

meaning of him from whom it proceeds. We will therefore expound to thee the opinion of the Tanna, his real meaning and his true purpose, without pledging ourselves for the correctness of the assertion made by him." These words of Rabbi Hai<sup>1</sup>, who, in opposition to Rabbi Saadia and the philosophising school that followed him as its head, insisted upon an unbiassed explanation of the views of earlier teachers, characterise not only his own intellectual attitude, but also the spirit prevailing in the Academies so long as they remained untouched by alien influences. At the same time, his words make apparent how difficult it is to reach a knowledge of what the actual views of the Geonim themselves were. And vet, if any doubt had been entertained as to the theological trend of the discussions in some of the Responsa of the Geonim, it would have been dispelled by the list of Responsa printed in קהלת שלמה, 69-70, containing twenty-eight items, almost all of a theological nature<sup>2</sup>. In that batch there were Responsa on the translation of Elijah and of Enoch, on Shabuot as the Feast of Revelation, on the suffering Messiah of the fifty-third chapter of Isaiah, on the death of the Messiah referred to in Zechariah xii. 16, and on many other interesting points, not one of which has been preserved in the Responsa literature now known to us. A comparison of Responsa lists in קהלת שלמה with our available Responsa Collections, leaves no room for doubt as to the guiding principle adopted for the latter. It was plainly intended that they should consist of Halakic and Talmudic material exclusively. This is the only possible explanation

<sup>2</sup> It will not do, of course, to assign all these Responsa to the end of the Gaonate and ascribe them to Rabbi Hai. In fact, the list is headed לנאנים. It is noteworthy that the first list, "-כ", deals with difficult chronological problems in the Holy Scriptures, some of them being the data used by Hiwi Albalki as weapons against the authenticity of the Scriptures. Dr. Poznański in his essay on Hiwi, דנרן, VII, 112-37, makes no mention thereof.

## THE GEONIM

for the phenomenon that most of the Responsa of Halakic bearing recorded in the lists just referred to have been preserved in our Collections<sup>1</sup>, while those of Haggadic content have disappeared wholly and entirely.

Limited thus to pure Halakah, the Responsa nevertheless are of very considerable value. In the first place, they called forth a new species of literature, which in a measure shares with the Talmud the distinction of being the only department that can be described as peculiarly Jewish. Correspondence between scholars existed before Geonic times, nor was it an activity confined to Jews. But Responsa are something more, at all events something other than correspondence between scholars. The Geonim were not requested to give their views upon vexed religious questions merely on account of their scholarship and attainments, but because they were at the same time, in virtue of their high office, the representatives of legal authority. It is true that in an overwhelming number of cases the Geonim appeal to the authority of the Talmud. The Tannaim and Amoraim had a similar relation to the Bible as the only source of law. Yet it would be ridiculous to say that the teachers of the Talmud did no more than explain the Biblical law; their activity was equally fruitful in elaborating the fundamental law. Halevy holds that, barring two ordinances, there is nothing in the whole of Geonic literature not taken from the Talmud. The same logical process would properly lead to the conclusion that with the exception of the socalled "seven commands of the scholars," שבע מצות דרבנן, the Talmudic time produced nothing but what is prescribed in the Pentateuch. The Tannaim and Amoraim felt justified in considering their "ordinances and fences" as devised in the spirit of the Scriptures, and the Geonim were

202

persuaded of their implicit adhesion to the Talmud in all their decisions. This view taken by the Talmudists and the Geonim of their own activity may be conceded to be correct theoretically, but we are not thereby hindered from recognising it as a fact that Biblical law is not identical with Talmudic law, nor the latter with Geonic law. Every age has its problems, and though the law remained unchanged for all times among the Jews, the laws underwent modification along with the times. Let us consider only the varied development of Divine worship in the Geonic time. Built up on principles laid down in the Talmud, it yet is totally different in form from the service customary during the Talmudic time. Or, to take another illustration, in y"w, 67 b, 60, we have the Geonic decision that a husband may marry a second wife only with the consent of the first. The aim of the Talmudists, to entrench and increase the rights of women, is evident in a large number of their enactments, and the Gaon who gave the above decision felt himself in accord with the spirit of the Tannaim and Amoraim, though in this given concrete instance he was striking out into his own new path<sup>1</sup>. And as the rights of women were developed during the Geonic period, so also were the rights of slaves. Thus we have a number of Geonic Responsa that grant liberty to a slave whose master has had intercourse with her. The reasons adduced against the validity of this Geonic decision on the basis of the Talmud cannot be set aside lightly<sup>2</sup>. No doubt, the Geonim were aware of their opposition to the statements of the Talmud taken literally. They felt secure in the other consciousness that they were acting in its spirit. Rab Amram's decision<sup>3</sup>, that it is not permitted to take usury from a non-Jew, cannot be authenticated by resort to a Talmudic expression. If, nevertheless, Rab Amram forbade it strictly, in any circumstances, he

3 y"v, 408, 20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Yebamot, 64 a, bottom, is another case ; comp. ר"מבא on the passage.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. the Responsa in Saadyana, 76-8, and "", I, 164-5.

thereby proved the potentialities for development latent in the Rabbinic law.

These examples, which might readily be multiplied twentyfold in every department of the Rabbinic law, will probably suffice to give an indication of the real value of the Geonic Responsa. Viewed thus, the Responsa are much more important than the codifications by the Geonim. In the latter, it is the Talmud that is given the opportunity to speak; in the Responsa it is the spirit of the Geonic times. For this reason, the Responsum became an example and a model for later generations. Their leaders and teachers used it as a means for making the Rabbinic law effective according to the changing circumstances of the times. The Responsa literature, created by the Geonim, developed, as to quantity and quality, into one of the most important branches of Rabbinic activity.

The chief distinction of the Geonic Responsa, in comparison with later Responsa, is that they became of fundamental importance for other departments of Rabbinical literature. The older commentaries on the Talmud, those of the North African school, for instance, are scarcely conceivable without the Responsa of the Geonim<sup>1</sup>. It may be said confidently that Rabbi Hananel's commentary is an outcome of the Responsa by Rabbi Hai and Rabbi Sherira. They not only served him as a formal model for the explanation of the Talmud, but they contain such wealth of material for this very purpose that to this day they may be resorted to with great profit to the student. And as for Rabbi Nathan ben Yehiel, the great lexicographer, for him and his investigations, especially those into Aramaic wordstructure, the Responsa were a veritable treasure-trove. His 'Aruk is in large part a collection of Geonic glosses on the Talmud. Let the interested student compare the frag-

204

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> There is no telling to what extent Rashi made use of the Geonic writings. The different readings he offers often go back to differences of opinion among the Geonim; comp., for instance, *Rosh ha-Shanah*, 28 a with v''v, I, 36.

ment published in G.S., pp. 318-25, containing linguistic explanations bearing on the treatise *Shabbat*, with the corresponding headings in the 'Aruk, and he cannot but be convinced of Rabbi Nathan's dependence upon the Geonim. Rabbi Abraham ben David, of Posquières, showed keen insight in judging of the value of Geonic contributions to Rabbinic literature. He said, "At the present time we may not explain a Talmud passage other than the Geonim, unless we have irrefutable evidence against their conception of it—which is never the case."

## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS OF TITLES OF BOOKS

אור זרוע=א"ז or אור אור גרוע by R. Isaac of Vienna. , by R. Aaron of Lunel, by R. Aaron of Lunel. אשכול, by R. Abraham b. Isaac of Narbonne. השובות הגאונים הגניוה = ג"ג; the second volume of this book. ה" = Responsen der Geonim, by A. Harkavy. תשובות הגאונים, ליק תר"כר=ג"ל. תשובות גאוני מזרח ומערב; מיללער, ברלין ת"רמח = גמ"ומ. תשובות גאונים קרמונים; קאססעל, ברלין ת"רה=ג"ק. ה"ג ה' ed. Venice; ed. Hildesheimer is quoted as הלכות גרולות=ה"ג. הלכות פסוקות מן הגאונים; מיללער קראקא, תר"נג = ה"פ. חמרה גנווה, והיא תשובת הגאונים; ירושלים תר"כג = ה"ג. מחזור וימרי = מ"ו. מפתח לתשובות הגאונים, מיללער ברלין תר"נא = מפתח. סדר ר' עמרם=סר"ע. עמור, by R. Isaac b. Abbamari, ed. Lemberg, 1860. ברדס, by Rashi, ed. Constantinople, 1802. קהלה שלמה, Geonic collection, ed. Wertheimer, Jerusalem, 1900. ed. Buber. שבלי הלקם = שב"הל שערי צרק... תשובות הגאונים = ש"ץ. שמחה שמחה by R. Isaac Ibn Gajat. שערי תשובה ש"נג תשובות הגאונים; לייפציג תר"יה=ש"ת. תורת הארם ... חברו הר"מבן ויניציאה שנת שנ"ה = ת"הא. .השובות חכמי צרפת ולותיר, מיללער וויען תר"מא=ת"ש ה"צ ול הורתן של ראשונים, הורוויץ פראנקפורט ע"מ תר"מב-תש"ר. Coronel = השובות הגאונים ע"י קורונל וויען הר"לא. G. S. = Genizah Studies; the second volume of this book. Graetz = Geschichte der Juden, vol. V, third edition. Halevy = Dorot ha-Rishonim, III.'Ittur. See .... J. Q. R. = Jewish Quarterly Review. Mafteah = Einleitung in die Responsen der Geonen, by Dr. J. Müller. Pardes. See ..... R. É. J. = Revue des Études Juives. Sherira = Letter by R. Sherira, ed. Neubauer.

Z. H. B. = Zeitschrift für hebräische Bibliographie.

## ADDITIONS

P. 4, n. 1 end. The Geonic Responsum in 38 and R. Sherira, 33, 22; 34, 6 refer to the same persecution during the reign of יורגרד, and there can be no doubt that either in in is corrupted from נהומי from שבימות is corrupted from נהומי. Friedmann, in the introduction to his edition of 'ס' אליהו ר, 101-2, has drawn unwarranted conclusions from this corrupted passage.-P. 8, n. 1, 1.8. Attention should be called to the fact, that "the Ten of the first row" have their parallel in the πρώτοι δέκα of the old Palestinian councils. Comp. Schürer, Geschichte d. jud. Volkes, II, 253, fourth edition. -P. 10, l. 8 read Kimoi. -P. 12, l. 12 from below. Nahmanides, ה"הא, 28 d, quotes a Geonic Responsum where the triad (?) הכם אלוף וגאון occurs.-P. 12, l. 11 from below. Comp. Midrash Shemuel, XX, 106, ed. Berber: שאין הלכה מתבררת אלא ". Does it refer to the triad of the presidency of the Sanhedrin ? Yerushalmi, Sanhedrin, II, 20 c reads פחות משלשה. -P. 13, 1. 13. (note). Attention should be called to the fact that Day '7, the successor to R. Judah ha-Nassi, was his secretary, comp. Genesis R. LXXV.-P. 25, l. 14. Comp. ס׳ הישר, section , 77 a ed. Venice, where ארץ P. 25, n. I end. Comp. Midrash ha-Gadol, 190, העמירני על בירורו, and the same in Gaster, געשיות, 4; the Aramaic equivalent is: , comp. Hullin, 97 b.-P. 29, 1. 12. R. Sherira speaks of R. Elhanan as one who was: בשורה גדולה משלוש השורות: "the three rows" are referred to in Mishnah, Sanhedrin, IV, 4, and the Midrash ha-Gadol, 741: אלו שלש שורות של תלמידי חכמים שיושבין is to be read, הראש P. 32, n. 3. But more likely לפניהם בכל עת is to be read, the title of the head of the Kairwan academy.-P. 40, n. 2. The distance between Bagdad and Sura as given by Funk in the map attached to his Juden in Babylonien, II, is by far too great .--P. 51, l. 9 (note) read 21"22, 32, 86.-P. 53, l. 6 from below. In the Egyptian academies the title בית דיי, shortened from אב בית דיי was used (Saadyana, 81), and there can be no doubt that inst as title of the head of the Suran academy is shortened from גאון יאקב The description of the academy as גאון יעקב.

reminds one of the Aramaic expression יקרא דאוירי תא used by R. Ashi, Berakot, 17 b, in speaking of the grandeur of the Suran academy, and there is no need to look for Latin or Persian models for the inst as Kohut (Aruch Completum, s.v.) and Sachs (Beitröge, II, 83) do. Comp. also Abul R. Nathan, 25, ed. Schechter : 181 הירדן זה אליהו ואלישע. I. ש"ש. J. ש"ש. I. ש"ש. I. הירדן אליהו אליהו אלישע.  $6_3$ : נהרדעא וסורא, where נהרדעא בנהריתא= and J. Q. R., VI, 222.-P. 58, I. 8 (note). Comp. M. Coën ידמלאכי, 297, and Jacob Schorr מאיר עיני הכמים, 27 b-28 b, concerning the use of the Talmudic expression נרולת משה. .--P. 1, l. 20. Comp. גרולת משה, where Enoch introduces himself to Moses as אבי אביך.--P. 71, n. 2. Comp. Targum, Isaiah xi. 1, and Midrash Tehillim, XVIII, 157, where = descendant. - P. 77, n. 2 end. The scholars of Kairwan (?) probably had in their mind the passage of Yerushalmi, Ma'aserot, IV, 51 b: רמרומי חמה=לערב שבת, which statement implies that ספק חשיכה קובעת למעשר, else the Talmud would have said גערב שבת instead of גערב שבת. Halevy l. c. and Ratner אהבת ציון וירושלים, Pesahim, 124, are of the opinion that the scholars of Kairwan refer to a passage not found in our text of the Yerushalmi.-P. 87, l. 8. Comp. however אהידא in G. S., 390.-P. 88, n. 5. Comp. כ' הישר, ed. Rosenthal, 80: ור' אחאי שברור is to be read שברור ישהיה ראש לגאונים שברור ישהיה ראש לגאונים שברור. 93, n. 1. Lerner, Jahrbuch d. jüd. lit. Gesellschaft, I, 210 et seq., tries in vain to prove the dependence of the Yelamdenu on the Sheëltot .--P. 93, n. 2. There can be no doubt that the author of the erg was well acquainted with the Babli, but this does not imply that he was a Babylonian. The Jewish custom spoken of in chap, xvi is a Palestinian and not a Babylonian one, as can be seen from הלוף מנהגים, 37, ed. Müller. The use of הלוף מנהגים, 37, ed. Müller. of שליה צבור in this Midrash is in all probability of Palestinian origin; the מנהג רומניא, an offset of the Palestinian מנהג הומניא is the only one to use חוניא in the meaning of ביוטים.--P. 94, l. 18. Müller in the introduction to his edition of כופרים, 21, maintains that the author of 'o 'on made use of the Sheëltot, but I am not convinced of the correctness of this view. The Sheëltot quotations in one version of the Tanhuma are later additions.-P. 94, n. 3. Sheëlta, LXVI on תענית properly belongs to the pericope השא, a part of which is read on fastdays, and not to as the editions have it; שב"הל, 260, quotes this Sheëlta

properly as שאילתא רויחל משה P. 96, n. 1, l. 8. Comp. 'ם קושר אב"הל 98 and 210.-P. 108, n. 1. The author of the שב"הל guotes a number of passages from the ", which are not found in our versions, comp. the list of quotations given below, pp. 191-7 .---P. 112, l. 2 (note). As late as the time of Maimonides the Rabbanites had to fight this Karaitic heresy, comp. his Responsa, n. 149; comp. also 'ד אליהו ר', XVI, 75, ed. Friedmann. ---P. 122, l. 11 (note). It is even doubtful whether R. Natronai while speaking of the Haggadic D'D thought of Kalir; the pre-Kaliric Payyetanim, for instance, Yose ben Yose made use of the Haggadah for liturgical purposes .- P. 133, n. 1. Comp. Wisdom, xvi. 28: "That it might be known that we must rise before the sun to give Thee thanks, and must plead with Thee (= נתפלל אליד) at the dawning of the light."-P. 137, l. 5 from below. Del. the three Hebrew words .- P. 142, n. 1. The objection of the Babylonians to Kol-Nidre and הפרת נדרים in general is partly due to the fact that there were no מומחים in Babylonia, while the Palestinians continued to confer the ordination .- P. 145, l. 16. במחזור שתיקו הנדיב ר' שמחה שיש בו פיר' רוב : 82, ס' הישר Comp. words ובסדר ר"ע איתא belong to the preceding sentence, and are to be translated : "and the Seder of R. Amram contains it," namely the benediction over the kindling of lights. A quotation from the Seder not found in our texts is given in הישר, 97.--P. 149, n. 1. Comp. עב"הל, 42 with אח", 48 and 1", 251 with שב"הל, 72. The differences in the names go back to a different reading of the abbreviation J"J.-P. 152, l. 21. A reference to this part of the Seder is found in , 98 .- P. 167, n. The Seder of R. Saadia is referred to in ס׳ חבץ, 82.- P. 179, l. 20 (note). The ס׳ חבץ is quoted in פענה , section שמות towards the end .-- P. 181. n. 2. Comp. Sachs, ", 9-14.-P. 182, n. 3. Comp. however the words of R. Hai in Y", 6; 94 d.-P. 191 (22). Müller, Mafteah, 210 refers to Pardes as the source for this Responsum of R. Hai, but it is not found there.-P. 193 (67). Comp. Hildesheimer, ad loc.-P. 193 (89). Comp. קהלת שלמה, introduction, 15 et seq.-P. 193 (101). In the Seder ascribed to Sar Shalom.-P. 193 (115). Our texts of "ה read differently .-- P. 195 (258: האי ). The view ascribed to the Gaon (= Hai) in המים דעים is just the opposite of that ascribed to R. Hai by the author of Jur"-P. 197 (399:

## ADDITIONS

כהלכוח. Comp. Mordecai, Hullin, 420, כמ"ג, Commandement, 63 and ז"א, I, 114 b, who had the same text of the או"ז as אב"הל Hildesheimer's remark to א"ה, 527, n. 59, is to be corrected accordingly.—P. 205, l. 5. This remark of RABeD is found in his MS. השנות against R. Zerechiah Gerondi in the Sulzberger Collection of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America.

210



University of California SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY 305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388 LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388

FOTIL 119-2011-1, 00 (200020- ,

ARY

Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

below.

1/ 15/02 DY



